## Stony Brook University



The official electronic file of this thesis or dissertation is maintained by the University
Libraries on behalf of The Graduate School at Stony Brook University.
(C) All Rights Reserved by Author.

# The interaction of Animacy and Morphosyntax in Arabic 

A Dissertation Presented<br>by<br>Alaa Melebari<br>to<br>The Graduate School in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of<br>Doctor of Philosophy<br>in<br>Linguistics<br>Stony Brook University

May 2017

Copyright by
Alaa Melebari
2017

# Stony Brook University 

The Graduate School


#### Abstract

Alaa Melebari

We, the dissertation committee for the above candidate for the Doctor of Philosophy degree, hereby recommend acceptance of this dissertation.


# Prof. John E. Drury - Dissertation Advisor Department of Linguistics 

# Prof. Mark Aronoff - Chairperson of Defense <br> Department of Linguistics 

# Prof. Robert Hoberman- Committee Member <br> Department of Linguistics 

# Prof. Ali Idrissi- External Committee Member Department of English Literature and Linguistics, Qatar University 

This dissertation is accepted by the Graduate School

Charles Taber<br>Dean of the Graduate School

# The interaction of Animacy and Moropho-syntax in Arabic 

by

Alaa Melebari<br>Doctor of Philosophy

in

## Linguistics

Stony Brook University
2017

The topic of this dissertation concerns the ways that (IN)ANIMACY distinctions interact with various sub-systems of the human language faculty, in particular, morpho-syntax. In Modern Standard Arabic (MSA), morpho-syntax and ANIMACY can be pit against each other directly on the same set of target words, allowing a close inspection of the time-course of the availability of different information in the integration of words into phrasal level structure. Although animate and inanimate singular nouns and plural animate nouns require matching GENDER and NUMBER agreement (e.g., on demonstratives, adjectives, finite verbs ... etc.), plural inanimate nouns trigger feminine singular agreement. This state of affairs presents the language comprehension mechanism with a conflict in which the ANIMACY properties of specific nouns render grammatical what would otherwise be a morpho-syntactic violation.

Findings from two experiments (a web experiment and an ERP experiment) show that whereas singulars and animate plurals demonstrate uniform response accuracy and short latencies and replicate previous ERP findings (a LAN) from similar paradigms (Barber \& Carreiras, 2003, 2005; Gunter et al., 2000)), our inanimate plurals (mismatch cases), show longer latency effects and a striking polarity reversal of a LAN-type response for the CORRECT but morpho-syntactically mismatched cases. To that end, I argue that during the early stages of parsing and sentence processing, morpho-syntax and conceptual/ lexical-semantic features are both available but completely independent and the locus of the interaction between morpho-syntactic and lexico-
semantic features is post-lexical in the integration stage (in the sense of Friederici (2002)), where override processes are evoked and result in consequently licensing the mismatch cases and rendering them grammatical. If we understand ANIMACY as a conceptual semantic feature, this could be viewed as consistent with the "syntax first" accounts (Marslen-Wilson \& Tyler, 1980; Frazier, 1987; Friederici, 1995, 2002; De Vincenzi, Job, Di Matteo, Angrilli, Penolazzi, Ciccarelli \& Vespignani, 2003) in which syntax and conceptual semantics are argued to initially act independently; but also incorporates some aspects of the "interactive" accounts (MacDonald, Pearlmutter \& Seidenberg, 1994) in arguing that both systems are available immediately.

## Dedication Page

To my ever-supporting husband Abdulrahman,
My parents Faiza and Abdulaziz,
And my kids Khalid and Daim.

## Table of Contents

Chapter 1 ..... 1

1. Introduction Error! Bookmark not defined.
.1.1 Overview Error! Bookmark not defined.
1.2. The influence of ANIMACY Error! Bookmark not defined.
1.3. The problem Error! Bookmark not defined.
1.4. Other cases of (dis)agreement in Arabic Error! Bookmark not defined.
1.5. The case of -HUMAN plurals Error! Bookmark not defined.
1.6. The interaction of ANIMACY and grammar in world languages. Error! Bookmark notdefined.
1.7. Dissertation road map Error! Bookmark not defined.
Chapter 2 ..... 15
2. Theoretical Background on features ..... 15
2.1. The representation of NUMBER, GENDER \& ANIMACY. ..... 15
2.1.1. NUMBER ..... 15
2.1.2. GENDER ..... 17
2.1.3. ANIMACY ..... 19
2.2. The Processing of NUMBER, GENDER and ANIMACY ..... 20
2.2.1. NUMBER and GENDER ..... 20
2.2.2. Grammatical gender vs. semantic gender ..... 25
2.2.3. ANIMACY ..... 28
2.2.4. The difference between these features ..... 33
Chapter 3 ..... 35
3. Arabic Morpho-syntax ..... 35
3.1. Arabic nouns ..... 36
3.1.1. DEFINITENESS and CASE ..... 36
3.1.2. GENDER morphology in Arabic. ..... 37
3.1.3. NUMBER morphology in Arabic ..... 38
3.1.4. Is Broken Plural irregular? ..... 41
3.2. Agreement inside the noun phrase ..... 43
3.3. Other agreement paradigms ..... 45
3.3.1. Collective nouns and mass nouns ..... 45
3.3.2. [+ANIMATE, -HUMAN] nouns ..... 50
3.4. Arabic verbs ..... 53
3.5. Diglossia ..... 55
3.6. Is agreement with -HUMAN plurals 'normal' or 'defective'? ..... 56
Chapter 4 ..... 59
4. The processing of $\phi$-features and ANIMACY ..... 59
4.1. Present study overview ..... 60
4.1.1. Hypotheses and Predictions ..... 60
4.1.2. Methods ..... 60
4.1.3. Results ..... 91
4.1.4. Summary ..... 104
4.2. Discussion ..... 106
4.2.1. Grammaticality judgment task ..... 106
4.2.2. Animacy judgment task ..... 110
4.2.3. Wug test ..... 113
4.2.4. Conclusion ..... 113
Chapter 5 ..... 115
5. $\phi$-features and ANIMACY: ERP evidence ..... 115
5.1. Event-Related Potentials (ERPs) ..... 116
5.2. Relevant ERP components ..... 117
5.2.1. LAN ..... 117
5.2.2. N400 ..... 119
5.2.3. P600 ..... 120
5.3. The present study ..... 125
5.3.1. Methods ..... 126
5.3.2. Predictions ..... 130
5.3.3. Results ..... 134
5.3.1. Summary ..... 145
5.4. General Discussion ..... 146
Chapter 6 ..... 151
6. Conclusions ..... 151
7. References ..... 159

## List of Abbreviations (Leipzig)

| MSA | Modern Standard Arabic |
| :---: | :---: |
| +HUM | +Human |
| -HUM | -Human |
| SG | Singular |
| PL | Plural |
| DU | Dual |
| 1 | First Person |
| 2 | Second Person |
| 3 | Third Person |
| F | Feminine |
| M | Masculine |
| N | Neuter |
| ACC | Nominative |
| NOM | Accusative |
| GEN | Genitive |
| ASP | Aspect |
| PFV | Perfective |
| IPFV | Imperfective |
| PAST | Past |
| SVO | Subject Verb order |
| VSO | Verb Subject order |
| COL | Collective noun |
| MSPL | Masculine Suffixed Plural |
| FSPL | Feminine Suffixed Plural |
| BPL | Broken Pural |

## Acknowledgments

I would like first to express my sincere gratitude to those who planted the seed of linguistics in my brain soil a decade ago. I would like to thank my first linguistics teacher Dr. Sabah Safi, who passed away acouple of years ago (may God bless her soul) for opening my eyes to the field of language origins and linguistics. I would like to specially thank Dr. Daniel Seely from Eastern Michigan University, for being such an inspiration and a very dear friend.

I address my admiration to my PhD advisor Prof. John E. Drury for his continuous support during my studies at Stony Brook University and all his patience, motivation, the sleepless nights we were working together before deadlines, and for his immense knowledge in psycholinguistics and statistics in particular. His guidance helped me in all the time of research and writing of this dissertation. I could not have imagined having a better advisor for my PhD study.

Besides my advisor, I would like to thank the rest of my dissertation committee: Prof. Robert Hoberman for his knowledge and expertise in Semitic langugauges, for his kind words and our interesting long chats, and Prof. Ali Idrissi for his willingness to be part of this. Thank you all for your insightful comments and, more importantly, for the hard questioning which opened my mind and eyes to new linguistic horizons.

My sincere thanks and appreciation especially go to Prof. Mark Aronoff for all his constant enthusiasm and encouragement and for sharing his great knowledge with me. Special thanks to him for his dedication and commitment to make this dissertation a success despite the departure of his beloved mother just a few days before my defense assigned date. My deep condolences go again to him and his family for their loss and I pray that her soul rests in peace and only peace.

I also thank my fellow PhD colleagues and dear friends in the Department of Linguistics at Stony Brook University: Hunaidah, Chong, Sophia, SoYoung, Vahidah, Paula, Aydogan, James, Yaobin and Logan for the stimulating discussions and for all the fun we have had in the last five years.

Last but not the least, I would like to thank God Almighty Who has blessed me in every aspect of life. Specials thanks to the Government of Saudi Arabia for supporting me financially. True appreciation goes to my lovely husband and two children, my parents, my brother and two sisters, and my in-laws for supporting me spiritually throughout this accomplishment and for being in my life in the first place.

Thank you, all, so very much.

## Chapter 1



- أبو الطيِّب المُتَنبِّبي
It's not a demotion for the Sun to be
feminine...
Nor is it an honor for the Moon to be
masculine...
- Pabuu att-t^ajjib almutanabbii.


## 1. Introduction

The animate/inanimate distinction is a fundamental feature of cognition that has an arguably deep role in our evolutionary history, in human cognitive neuroscience and neuropsychology, and in language. For example, we see its effect in activating similar clusters of the inferior temporal cortex in both humans and macaques during tasks involving visual processing of (IN)ANIMACY distinctions (Kriegeskorte, Mur, Ruff, Kiani, Bodurka, Esteky, Tanaka, \& Bandettini, 2008). We see it implicating differentiated underlying brain mechanisms as suggested by double-dissociations in patient groups (Caramazza \& Shelton, 1998), and activation patterns seen in fMRI studies (Grewe, Bornkessel-Schlesewsky, Zysset, Wiese, von Cramon, \& Schlesewsky, 2007). The
animate/inanimate division is observable early on in human development (Rakison \& PoulinDubois, 2001) and is among the last conceptual distinctions to be lost in patients with Alzheimer disease (Saffran \& Schwartz, 1994; Hodges, Graham \& Patterson, 1995).

A range of important sub-distinctions arise as well between living/non-living, sentient/nonsentient, human/non-human, among others. Investigations of the influences of ANIMACY in language have revealed more fine-grained distinctions corresponding to familiar hierarchies, as in (1):
(1) a. human>animal>inanimate (Comrie, 1989; Dahl, 2000; Croft, 1988)
b. $1>2>3>$ kin $>$ human $>$ animate $>$ inanimate (Corbett, 2000; following Smith-Stark, 1974)
c. $1>2>3>$ proper names $>$ kin $>$ human $>$ animate $>$ inanimate (Silverstein, 1976)
d. Speaker $>$ Addressee $>$ 3rd Person $>$ Kinship terms $>$ Other Humans $>$ Higher animals $>$ Lower animals $>$ Discrete inanimates $>$ Nondiscrete inanimates. (Haspelmath, 2013)

Though the details differ across accounts, there is broad consensus that these hierarchies permeate human language in numerous ways that can vary cross-linguistically. ANIMACY can influence a range of grammatical properties like thematic role organization, word order, CASE, and agreement (Corbett, 2000).

The topic of this dissertation concerns the ways that (IN)ANIMACY distinctions interact with morpho-syntax in particular. In the paradigm from Modern Standard Arabic (MSA) under investigation here, morpho-syntax and ANIMACY can be pit against each other directly on the same set of target words, allowing a close experimental inspection of the time-course of the availability of different information in the integration of words into phrasal level structure. This paradigm is provided below:
a. haaPulaaPi
this.PL 'These handsome boys arrived'
b. haaPulaa?i this. PL
al-ban-aat-u al-zamiil-aat-u 'These beautiful girls arrived'


MSA exhibits agreement across the nominal and the verbal paradigms. ${ }^{1}$ Thus, demonstratives and adjectives (both attributive and predicative), for example, must agree with the GENDER and NUMBER features of the associated noun, and similar agreement patterns are enforced in relationships with finite verbs. However, MSA agreement paradigms are also conditioned by whether nouns refer to +HUMAN or -HUMAN entities. Whereas plural +HUMAN nouns pattern like the singulars (2), -HUMAN plurals instead uniformly trigger feminine singular agreement (3). Thus, for -HUMAN PLURALS, mismatching agreement marking which is otherwise ungrammatical in the language is rendered licit due to noun-specific lexical/conceptual properties. And, conversely, what is otherwise a matching/licit agreement pattern (i.e., plural demonstrative with plural nouns) is illicit with -HUMAN plurals.

Note, however, that this mismatch is only present when the noun is pluralized. With singular nouns, regular agreement always holds:

[^0]| a. | haaðaa <br> this.M.SG | al-walad-u <br> the-boy.SG-NOM | al-wasiim-u <br> the-handsome.M.SG-NOM | was ${ }^{\text {ªl }}$-a <br> arrived-M.SG | (+HUMAN) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 'This handsome boy arrived' |  |  |  |  |  |
| b. | haaðihi <br> this.f.SG | al-bint-u <br> the-girl.SG-NOM | al-zamiil-at-u <br> the-beautiful-F.SG-NOM | was ${ }^{\text {〔al-at }}$ <br> arrived-f.SG | (+HUMAN) |
| 'This beautiful girl arrived' |  |  |  |  |  |
| a. | haaðaa <br> this.M.SG | al-kitaab-u <br> the-book.M.SG-NOM | al-3adiid-u <br> the-new.M.SG-NOM | was ${ }^{\text {「al-a }}$ <br> arrived-M.SG | (-HUMAN) |
| 'This new book arrived' |  |  |  |  |  |
| b. | haaðihi <br> this.f.SG | al-t $t^{\text {faawilat-u }}$ <br> the-table.F.SG-NOM | al-zadiid-at-u the-new-F.SG-NOM | was'al-at arrived-F.SG | (-HUMAN) |
|  | 'This new | le arrived' |  |  |  |

Note that in MSA the case of regular agreement in the plural does not necessarily hold for animate nouns in general but for those that have +HUMAN referents. That is, nouns that refer to animals and plants do not belong to the same class and may not have the same agreement dependencies. ${ }^{2}$ Therefore, a better distinction to use with the Arabic case is the +HUMAN vs. HUMAN distinction.

The interaction between ANIMACY and agreement is not unique to MSA. In Russian, for instance, a Q(uantified) N (umeral) P (hrase) QNP triggers plural agreement with the verb only when the QNP is animate. Inanimate QNP requires NEUTER agreement:
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { a. } & \text { pjat' } \quad \text { studentov } \\ & \text { five students. } \mathbf{G E N} \\ & \text { 'Five students came.' }\end{array}$
b. pjat' pisem ??prišli/prišlo (Inanimate)

[^1]'Five letters arrived.'
(From Glushan, 2013)
This agreement phenomenon is not only interesting from a cross-linguistic point of view, but also from the perspective of theoretical accounts on agreement and the perspective of the dynamics of language comprehension mechanisms. The main questions posed by this dissertation are as follows:
(i) Is the feminine singular agreement that is triggered by -HUMAN nouns actually feminine singular or there is something else triggering this agreement?
(ii) How does the language comprehension system handle this mismatch?
(iii) What is the time-course of the processing of ANIMACY features relative to features like GENDER and NUMBER, and how do these features interact with one another?

Several proposals are made by this dissertation. First, in terms of theoretical accounts, I argue that the -HUMAN nouns case is a case where agreement is obtained with an intervener (instead of the noun) that projects between the NP an DP and is either morphologically or semantically motivated. That is those nouns are not lexically encoded as singular feminine nor they are a case where what appears to be morphologically singular feminine is underlyingly plural.

Second, in terms of language dynamics, I argue that during the early stages of parsing and sentence processing, both morpho-syntactic and lexical-semantic features are activated but that both streams are completely independent and the locus of their interaction is in the integration stage (in the sense of Friederici (2002)), where the detection of a morpho-syntactic violation elicits an override process that results in licensing the mismatch cases and rendering them grammatical. If we understand ANIMACY as a conceptual semantic feature, this could be viewed as consistent
with the "syntax first" accounts (Marslen-Wilson \& Tyler, 1980; Frazier, 1987; Friederici, 1995, 2002; De Vincenzi, Job, Di Matteo, Angrilli, Penolazzi, Ciccarelli \& Vespignani, 2003) in which syntax and conceptual semantics are argued to initially act independently; but also incorporates some aspects of the "interactive" accounts (MacDonald, Pearlmutter \& Seidenberg, 1994) in arguing that both systems are available immediately.

The mismatches presented in (2) - (3), are also puzzling when viewed through the lens of theoretical syntactic accounts that take agreement to be a relationship between feature sets of two elements in particular syntactic configurations. Whether one adopts a Spec/head or a Probe/ Goal analysis (Chomsky 1995, 2001), these grammatical agreement mismatches are difficult to accommodate. A Spec/ Head view of subject/verb agreement, for example, is said to hold between Spec-TP and its head:
(7) Spec-head agreement


Under this locality condition, the subject and the verb (associated with T) can enter in an agreement relation that results in the Head expressing the $\phi$-features contributed by the nominal. On a probe/goal view (Chomsky 2001), some features enter the derivation with an interpretable value and others do not. A Head that carries uninterpretable features Probes to value its features against a Goal (e.g., a nominal) with interpretable features under its c-command domain using the operation Agree (where overt movement to the Spec-TP position would then need to be driven by other properties).


However, on either of these views of the configurations/operations underlying agreement, it is unclear how to admit as grammatical cases where $\phi$-features between the elements in such relationships do not match.

So, turning back to the examples form MSA (2)/(3), the main problem is that Agree is expected to apply whenever uninterpretable features are available on a Probe. The immediate result of its application is valuation. If features are not valued, the derivation is expected to crash. Hence, in the case of -HUMAN plurals in MSA, it is unclear how agreeing elements end up valued for singular feminine features when dissimilar features appear to be available on the noun.

### 1.1. Other cases of (dis)agreement in Arabic

The agreement mismatches that arise for -HUMAN plural nouns in MSA plausibly must be distinguished from other cases where agreement exhibits only partial matches. One of these structures is the case of Subject-Verb agreement in VSO order. In particular, verbs in MSA agree with a preverbal subject in all $\phi$-features (PERSON, GENDER and NUMBER), while with a postverbal subject, they agree in PERSON and GENDER only. Consider the examples in (9):


In examples (9)a, the verb qarar-uи 'read.3.M.PL' fully agrees with preverbal subject al-Pawlaad-u 'the-boys- PL-NOM' as the plural masculine morphology shows. This is also the case for the verb qara?-na 'read.3.F.PL'in (9)c, which fully agrees with the feminine plural subject al-ban-aat-u 'the girls-PL-Nom'. In (9)b and (9)d, however, the verb is singular qarar-a 'read-3.M.SG', qara?-at 'read-3.F.SG' despite the plural subject.

Partial agreement is not unique to MSA, though. Other languages, as North Italian dialects (Trentino and Fiorention; Brandi \& Cordin, 1989), Welsh (Bahloul \& Herbert; Rouveret, 1991) and Biblical Hebrew (Doron, 2010) also exhibit the same asymmetry.

So, for the cases in (9), if we assume standard Probe/ Goal, where the structural requirement of Agree is met, Agree applies and values the unvalued features, and there is DP movement to Spec TP , then what explains the absence of plural agreement with post-verbal subjects?

The same agreement and word order interaction is also found with conjoined subjects or what is called First Conjunct Agreement (FCA). Consider the data in (10):
(10)
a. ðahab-at -il-ban-aat-u wa xaalid-un Pila -l-madrasat-i went-3.F.SG the-girls-PL-NOM and Khalid.M-NOM to the-school-ACC 'Khalid and the girls went to school'
b. al-ban-aat-u wa xaalid-un ðahab-uu Pila -l-madrasat-i the-girls-PL-NOM and Khalid.M-NOM went-3.M.PL to the-school-ACC 'Khalid and the girls went to school'
c. ðahab-a -1-Pawlaad-u wa hind-un Pila -1-madrasat-i went-3.M.SG the-boys.PL-NOM and Hind.F-NOM to the-school-ACC 'Khalid and the boys went to school'
d. al-Pawlaad-u wa hind-un ðahab-uu Pila -l-madrasat-i the-boys.PL-NOM and Hind.F-NOM went-3.M.PL to the-school-ACC 'Khalid and the boys went to school'

As seen in (10)a and (10)c the verb agrees with the FIRST CONJUNCT only in PERSON and GENDER, while in examples (10)b and (10)d, it simply agrees with the whole conjunction displaying features according to Feature Resolution Rules of Corbett (1983). In other words, in SVO order, the verb agrees with the conjoined subject, but in VSO order it agrees only with the first conjoined subject.

Another case of interest in MSA is present in NUMERALS. The relationship between nouns and NUMERALS in MSA is, in fact, more of a polarity effect for GENDER. That is, when the noun is feminine, the NUMERAL exhibits masculine morphology. Alternatively, when the noun is masculine, the NUMERAL carries feminine morphology. The examples below provide more illustration:
$\begin{array}{llll}\text { a. } & \text { qaraP-tu } & \text { xamsa-ta } & \text { kutubin } \\ \text { read-I } & \text { five- } \underline{F} & \text { books.M.PL }\end{array}$
'I read five books'
b. qarap-tu xamsa mazallaatin read-I five. $\underline{M}$ magazines.F.PL 'I read five magazines

In addition to that, NUMERALS from 3-10 combine with a plural noun as in (11)a and (11)b above, while NUMERALS $>10$ combine with a singular noun as in (12) below (see Ouwaydah, 2014 for discussion).

| a. qarap-tu xamsan | wa | xamsiina | kitaab-an |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| read-I $\quad$ five. $\mathbf{M}$ | and | fifty | book.M.SG-ACC |

So how do standard accounts of agreement account for these mismatches? There have been many proposals to address cases of partial agreement, especially for the cases involving VSO order (Mohammad 1989, 1990; Ouhalla 1994; Aoun, Benmamoun \& Sportiche 1994; Fassi-Fehri 1993; Soltan 2007; Aoun, Benmamoun \& Choueiri 2010). However, our central case of interest in the present work involving grammatical disagreement and -HUMAN plurals appears to be different, as we will briefly sketch next.

### 1.2. The case of -HUMAN plurals

The case of -HUMAN nouns looks different from foregoing cases. First, consider anaphor binding:
(13)
$\left.\begin{array}{lllll}\text { a. } & \text { al-rizaal-u } & \text { ju-ћibb-uuna } & \text { Panfus-a-hum } & \text { (SVO order) } \\ & \text { the-men.M.PL-NOM } & \text { 3.M-love- } \underline{\text { M.PL }} & & \text { selves-ACC-them.M.PL }\end{array}\right)$

As evident from (13)a, $b$, despite the singular morphology on the verb in the post-verbal subject configuration in (13)b, the anaphor demonstrates plural agreement with the subject. In contrast, plural -HUMAN nouns do not license a plural reflexive pronoun, but a feminine singular one, as shown in (14).


Note that -HUMAN nouns do not interact with word order as +HUMAN nouns do as (14) also shows; instead, the feminine singular agreement triggered in these cases is independent of word order. In addition, -HUMAN nouns enforce a mismatch both in NUMBER and GENDER unlike partial agreement cases which only involves NUMBER. Note also that the GENDER enforced is feminine not masculine.

On standard assumptions, it is unclear why -HUMAN plurals would trigger feminine singular agreement if the features were not available on the target noun. One might suggest that this is an instance of agreement failure resulting in the employment of a default marking (see, e.g., Preminger 2009). This would view the singular feminine morphology as a last-resort solution. But, while this reference to default specification may make sense with respect to the NUMBER properties
in MSA, appealing to such an account does not explain why the default GENDER would be feminine not masculine, given that MSA makes use of default masculine GENDER in other structures (as in the case of inclusive/ exclusive GENDER, agreement with conjoined subjects in SVO order...etc.).

Alternatively, one might suggest that that the feminine GENDER in these cases is not a case of default features; rather, given that grammatical GENDER is semantically empty, perhaps a plural -HUMAN noun changes its GENDER to feminine when pluralized. This would be to say that all plural -HUMAN nouns in MSA are somehow converted to feminine. However, this is inconsistent with the case of NUMERALS discussed above where the GENDER of the singular noun (not the plural) is in fact retained.

Another possibility, considering the demonstrative-noun case, might be to think that this mismatch simply exists due to the lack of a plural -HUMAN demonstrative form in the language and that the feminine singular demonstrative haaðihi represents a case of syncretism where two morphemes happen to look alike (Ouwaydah, 2014). But this argument is also not motivated because the same agreement phenomenon exists across the verbal and adjectival paradigms and with other agreeing elements like pronouns, complementizers, clitics...etc. If the modifiers of these -HUMAN nouns carry a plural feature that just happens to be expressed identically to the singular feminine morpheme, what explains why the plural morpheme have to look like a feminine singular morpheme in all of its different forms? (That is, -at with verbs, $-a$ with adjectives and $-h a$ with pronouns, complementizers and clitics). Further, the feminine singular demonstrative marking does not involve suffixation as other plural morphemes do. If the feminine singular agreement were a case of syncretism we would expect the same form of the morpheme to appear everywhere and that is not the case. Finally, it is well attested that most of the modern dialects
have naturalized the NUMBER and GENDER features in the case of partial agreement to plural, and -HUMAN nouns are no different. In fact, many varieties of Arabic allow both a feminine singular morphology and plural morphology with -HUMAN nouns. If this process is a possibility in the language, why does MSA not make use of it? In sum, our central case involving the triggering of feminine singular agreement with -HUMAN plurals appears to require a treatment in terms of what we may call "grammatical disagreement". Understanding these cases, then, will involve some understanding of how animacy distinctions ( $\pm$ HUMAN) interact with morpho-syntax.

### 1.3. Dissertation road map

In what follows we discuss the issues related to this type of mismatch across the features involved in the lexical/conceptual and morpho-syntactic dimensions of the organization of human language. This dissertation is laid out as follows: Chapter 2 discusses the interest of these phenomena from a linguistic/representational point-of-view and a processing point-of-view and lays out some theoretical possibilities regarding the relevant structures and agreement relations. Chapter 3 explores the morphology of other noun classes in Arabic arguing against treating the HUMAN cases as a case of syncretism and lays out possible proposals for the processing and handling of the mismatch. Chapter 4 reports findings from Experiment 1 involving both acceptability judgment and semantic judgment tasks with word pairs, which I have carried out using Ibex farm to investigate how the-HUMAN cases are tolerated by the language comprehension system both in the nominal and verbal paradigms. Experiment 2, discussed in Chapter 5, used Event-Related Potentials (ERPs) to examine the dynamics of ANIMACY/morpho-syntactic interactions in the real-time processing of MSA from an electrophysiological perspective and to
extend and replicate the findings from Experiment 1. Finally, Chapter 6 wraps up and poses further questions to guide future research.

## Chapter 2

## 2. Theoretical Background on features

### 2.1. The representation of NUMBER, GENDER and


#### Abstract

ANIMACY

Agreement and morpho-syntactic information are both important cues for processing and computing grammatical relations among the different component parts of a syntactic structure. As discussed in chapter 1, agreement typically involves the so-called $\phi$-features (relevant here are GENDER and NUMBER). Many attempts have been put forward to explain the internal representation of these features and whether they come as a bundle or have separate projections. In this chapter, I review some existing accounts on the representation of $\phi$-features both from theoretical perspectives and through the lens of processing. Then, I discuss how a feature like ANIMACY, which may or may not belong to the class of morpho-syntactic features, figures in.


### 2.1.1. NUMBER

NUMBER and GENDER have long been argued to have different representations. This follows form the very difference between them as to where the feature information originally comes from. NUMBER is typically part of the conceptual NUMBER specification that the speaker is trying to
convey and can be variable according to the context. GENDER, however, "is an inherent property of a noun, somehow encoded as part of the native speaker's knowledge of the nouns in his or her language" van Berkum (1997, p116).

NUMBER has been argued to be the head of a separate projection by many linguists (Ritter, 1988, 1991, 1993; Corbett, 1991, 2000; Carstens, 1991; Shlonsky, 1989; Melebari \& Seely, 2011; Pesetsky, 2013). Ritter (1988, 1991, 1993), for instance, is amongst the first to argue that NUMBER and GENDER have distinct internal structure. Her argument is based on the semantic distinction between NUMBER and GENDER in Hebrew where Ritter compares two types of noun phrases: (i) Construct State and (ii) free Genitives. Although the object noun raises in both constructions, in the Construct State case, the noun raises to D, while in the free Genitive case, there is no landing site. Accordingly, Ritter proposes that the landing site for the noun is a NumP:

(From Ritter, 1991)

Ritter also argues that since NUMBER is always variable, it is available to be separately selected from the lexicon. Therefore, she proposes that NUMBER, unlike GENDER, projects separately between NP and DP and heads its own projection. This assumption has the implication that since it is a head, it becomes eligible to undergo syntactic operations like agreement,
movement ...etc., while GENDER does not. There are other accounts that take this position too (see Carstens 1991, and Melebari \& Seely 2011 for Bantu languages and MSA respectively).

A slightly different account is taken by Pesetsky (2013) for CASE and NUMBER mismatches in Russian Paucal numerals. Pesetsky argues that a noun can either bear NUMBER as part of its lexical property in which it can be $[ \pm$ SING], or can alternatively be numberless. If the noun is numberless, it merges with a separate number head. This NUMBER projection for Pesetsky, unlike other proposals, is located inside NP and not between NP and DP.

In this dissertation, I follow Ritter's assumptions on NUMBER being a separate projection. NumP in Arabic is located between DP and NP. Since post-nominal modifiers always agrees with the noun, I also assume that post-nominal modifiers are generated between NumP and DP. Demonstratives, on the other hand, are proposed to be located above DP following Kremers (2003) and Bardeas (2009).

### 2.1.2. GENDER

Unlike NUMBER, GENDER is more widely perceived as a lexical property of the noun (Corbett, 1991, 2000; Harris, 1991; Carstens, 1991; Ritter, 1988, 1991, 1993; Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes, 1999). For Ritter, however, GENDER can be either variable or invariable depending on parametric differences among languages. In Spanish, for example, GENDER is variable therefore it is realized on NumP in which it combines with the NUMBER feature of the noun; hence, Spanish marks GENDER on plural suffixes. ${ }^{3}$ In languages like Hebrew, where GENDER is not necessarily

[^2]marked by a suffix (just like the case of the Arabic +HUMAN feminine noun bint 'girl'), GENDER is invariable and therefore it is a lexical property of the noun.

Despite the obvious differences between the behavior of NUMBER and GENDER in many languages, there are proposals that argue for a separate projection for GENDER as well (Picallo, 1991; Shlonsky, 1989). Picallo (1991) argues for GenP for Catalan to derive the right order of multiple noun argument cases, where the noun always precedes the argument. For Picallo, GenP is dominated by NumP and both are located above $\mathrm{NP}(\mathrm{Num}>\mathrm{Gen}>\mathrm{N})$. There are other accounts, however, that argue against her proposal claiming that the same order can be achieved without employing a GenP (see Kramer, 2015). Shlonsky (1989) similarly argues for a more articulate structure of all agreement features (AgrP) in which each feature heads its own projection but that order may vary to account for cases of partial agreement in a range of languages like MSA, Hebrew and French.

Since an approach to GENDER processing as Picallo's or Shlonsky's would treat NUMBER and GENDER as equals, while experimental research suggests otherwise (see §Error! Reference source not found.), I follow Ritter (for Hebrew) and Carstens in assuming that GENDER is a property of the noun, while NUMBER is a functional projection located between NP and DP:
(16) $\operatorname{Ritter}(1988,1991,1993)$, Carstens (1991)


This distinction is further supported by ERP results that show difference in processing between those features (Barber \& Carrieras, 2005; Gunter, Friederici \& Schriefers, 2000) in which the lexical identification step, where GENDER is processed, precedes the integration process, where NUMBER is processed; hence, the violation of these features requires different reanalysis processes (Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes, 1999); Friederici, 1995), Figure 2-1 (find a thorough discussion of the model in §Error! Reference source not found. next).

### 2.1.3. ANIMACY

The nature of the ANIMACY feature is still debated in the current linguistics accounts. In most of the work in the literature, the influence of the ANIMACY feature is exerted in at least three ways: (i) how it is closely connected to semantic gender (biological gender), (ii) how it is highly associated with syntactic/ semantic structures as for thematic role assignment (Kuperberg, 2007), word order (Pacynski \& Kuperberg, 2011; Cooper and Ross, 1975) and double objects (Aissen, 2003). Despite that, many morphological accounts indicate that the ANIMACY hierarchy is not directly connected to the biological dimensions of ANIMACY. Rather, ANIMACY is more of a graded scale that varies according to certain properties of the language with no clear boundaries (Dahl, 2000). Even in languages that follow a fine-gained scale of the animate/inanimate distinction, there is some fuzziness in how that is realized (Dahl, 2000). For example, in Fox, an Algonquian language, the noun "raspberry" is assigned animate gender whereas "strawberry" is not (de Swart, Lamers \& Lestrade, 2008). And as Carnie (2005) points out, in some formal frameworks such hierarchies are being rejected on theoretical basis; they are often accused of not having grammatical or primitive basis.

Being involved in the grammars of many languages, some lexical features as ANIMACY have been proposed to have a subset of a "grammaticalized" version as opposed to their lexical semantic versions (see Pinker (1989).

### 2.2. The Processing of number, gender and animacy

### 2.2.1. NUMBER and GENDER

Like the representational perspectives from theoretical linguistics, in the processing literature we also find reasons to distinguish between NUMBER, GENDER, and ANIMACY properties in the organization of languages. Consider a study reported in Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes (1999). The authors conducted two auditory experiments (one on French and the other on Spanish) in which a determiner, a demonstrative, or a possessive was followed by a noun that was either congruent or incongruent in NUMBER or GENDER. An example of the stimuli for French is below:

| a. | le | metal | (Congruent/ NUMBER) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | the- $\underline{\mathbf{G} \underline{G}}$ | metal- $\underline{\mathbf{G}}$ |  |
| b. | les | metal | (Incongruent/ NUMBER) |
|  | the- $\underline{\mathbf{P L}}$ | metal- $\underline{\mathbf{S}}$ |  |
| c. | le | vendeur | (Congruent/ GENDER) |
|  | the- $\underline{\mathbf{M}}$ | seller- $\underline{\mathbf{M}}$ |  |
| d. | la | vendeur | (Incongruent/ GENDER) |
|  | the- $\underline{\mathbf{F}}$ | seller- $\underline{\mathbf{M}}$ |  |

(From Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes, 1999)


Figure 2-1: Model proposed by Faussart, Jacubowicz \& Costes (1999) (From Molinaro, Vespignani \& Job (2008))

The authors measured reaction times for each condition and found variation between French and Spanish, with French showing sensitivity towards violation type while Spanish showing no difference. More interestingly though is that they reported that the congruency effect for the GENDER violation was larger than the NUMBER violation in both languages. Based on these results, the authors conclude that the number of operations involved in the reanalysis or re-processing stage for each violation type may be more for GENDER compared to NUMBER.

Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes (1999) hypothesize a model for the (re-)processing of GENDER and NUMBER agreement violations. The model suggests that the processing of each word undergoes three stages (see Figure 2-1): (i) a stage of 'lexical access' in which the word is selected, (ii) a stage of 'readout' where semantic properties and features are computed and made available to the processor and (iii) a third stage of 'evaluation or integration' in which morpho-syntactic and
grammatical properties are checked. This final stage of re-processing is only relevant if a mismatch is detected. The model then predicts that if GENDER and NUMBER both project separately, they should be checked at the same stage and should show no difference in processing. However, if GENDER is a lexical property of the noun while NUMBER is a functional projection, they should be checked at different stages.

Building on this model, more recent series of studies were conducted by Barber and Carreiras (2003, 2005) comparing GENDER vs. NUMBER in Spanish using the ERP technique. As their findings demonstrate, ERPs may provide us with information that we might not get from behavioral investigations. In their (2003) study, Barber and Carreiras manipulated GENDER and NUMBER agreement in AdJECTIVE-NOUN pairs:

(From Barber and Carreiras, 2003)

Inconsistent with Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes's (1999) model, Barber and Carreiras found an N400 effect for both violations. That iswhile no real distinction between NUMBER and GENDER was noticed except for a longer P300 latency reported for the GENDER violation. The N400 ERP response is typically understood as an index of lexical/conceptual semantic processing, either reflecting access/retrieval or integration mechanisms (see Kutas \& Federmeier, 2011 for review).

In contrast, P300-type effects of the type reported (so-called P3b effects) are traditionally conceived as reflecting context updating (though see Polich, 2007 for review). Barber \& Carrieras attribute the P300 effect in their study to categorization and 'reanalysis' processes which seem to be 'costlier' in the case of GENDER since it requires going back to stage (i) while number requires going back to stage (ii) only.

Most closely related to our study of MSA, is the reported findings in Barber and Carrieras (2005) where they examined DP-internal GENDER/NUMBER violations with ARTICLE-NOUN pairs and ADJECTIVE-NOUN pairs (is the latter a replication of the (2003) study), both in isolation and embedded within sentences. An example for the stimuli the first study where word pairs were presented in isolation is as follows:

(From Barber and Carrieras, 2005)

For the second study, they used the same ARTICLE-NOUN stimuli and the ADJECTIVE-NOUN stimuli from their (2003) study but in sentence context (initial position (ARTICLE-NOUN), and middle position (ADJECTIVE-NOUN). The examples below are for the ADJECTIVE-NOUN cases:

| a. | el faro | es | alto | y | luminoso | (Congruent) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | the 'lighthouse.M.SG' | is | tall.M.SG | and bright |  |  |
| b. el faro | es alta | y | luminoso | (Incongruent/ GENDER) |  |  |
|  | the 'lighthouse.M.SG'' | is 'tall. $\underline{\text { F.SG' }}$ | and bright |  |  |  |


(From Barber and Carrieras, 2005)

GENDER/ NUMBER violations for the word pairs showed an N400-type effect, associated with lexical integration, while only the ARTICLE-NOUN pairs revealed a left-anterior-negativity (LAN) -usually linked to morpho-syntactic processing (see Molinaro, Vespignani \& Job, 2008 for a recent survey), in addition to the N400.

In sentence context, the authors reported an N400 followed by a P600 (note the P600 is typically linked with processing of syntactic complexity, ambiguity, and ungrammaticality - see Chapter 5 for further discussion). Moreover, Barber and Carrieras found that GENDER violations showed a similar P300 effect reported in their previous study. The P600 for their GENDER violation in sentence context was greater than the NUMBER violation. The authors interpret the LAN effect seen in their first study as connected to the syntactic constituent present in the case of ARTICLENOUN pairs, and the P600 effect to be connected to syntactic parsing and 'repair' processes that, based on the Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes (1999) model, require more steps in the case of GENDER violation. Their results from this study support their previous conclusion.

Finally, there seems to be more evidence from error production studies for the assumption that NUMBER has an independent projection. Igoa, García-Albea, and Sánchez-Casas (1999) argue that while grammatical gender is part of the lemma, NUMBER is independent (their Dissociation Hypothesis). The authors conducted a production word-exchange error experiment on Spanish to test that. They argue that if GENDER is part of the lemma, then it should be less likely for speakers to erroneously exchange two words without their real GENDERs when they produce errors, while
it would be more likely to attach NUMBER to the wrong word. The example in (21) will help illustrate the point:

| (21) a. | *he | cantado | líneo | y | binga |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | I-have | cried | line. M | and | bingo. ${ }^{\text {F }}$ |
|  | I-have | ried line.F | and bin |  |  |

As Igoa, García-Albea, and Sánchez-Casas (1999) point out, errors in word exchange stranding the GENDER of the noun also produce a non-word (which is not the case for NUMBER). The results showed that errors mostly affect NUMBER suffixes or NUMBER /GENDER suffixes but never pure GENDER suffixes. In a subsequent study, they asked participants to switch two nouns in a complex NP (22) and examined the morphemes that get stranded in the switching process:
$\begin{array}{lllll}\text { (22) a. } & \text { unos } & \text { gatos } & \text { de } & \text { la nin~a } \\ & \text { some.M.PL } & \text { cats.M.PL } & \text { of the.E.SG } & \text { girl.E.SG } \\ & & \text { 'Some cats of the girl (belonging to the girl)' }\end{array}$

They noticed again that the GENDER morpheme moves with the noun while the NUMBER morpheme does not. Interestingly, they also noticed differences among the two types of GENDER; semantic gender and grammatical gender in which semantic gender was more stranded than grammatical gender. This indicates that these features are processed differently from one another (we discuss the difference between semantic and grammatical gender in the next section).

In addition to the discussed studies, there are other studies that compare GENDER violations to semantic violations. In what follows, I review some of these studies.

### 2.2.2. Grammatical gender vs. semantic gender

Given that MSA contains both grammatical and semantic gender, I summarize in this section two studies that may be of interest. The first study is an ERP grammaticality judgment study conducted on Hebrew by Deutsch and Bentin (2001). Hebrew, being a Semitic language like Arabic, marks both grammatical and semantic gender on agreeing elements. The authors argue that if grammatical gender is licensed by semantic gender, then agreement mismatches in Hebrew should elicit an N400 and a P600. To that end, they tested Subject-verb agreement in embedded clauses. In their stimuli, Deutsch and Bentin (2001) contrasted GENDER agreement on singular masculine verbs which do not mark agreement, with plural verbs which mark agreement, and combined them with a noun that is either congruent or incongruent in GENDER, but did not manipulate NUMBER:
(23) a. The woman saw that the boy.M.SG had (Correct) fallen-M-SG into the pond.
b. The woman saw that the girl.f.SG had *fallen-M-SG into the pond.
c. The woman saw that the diamond.M.SG had
(Semantic Gender Violation
/Unmarked Verb)
fallen-M-SG into the pond.
d. The woman saw that the necklace.f.SG had *fallen-M-sG into the pond.
e. I enjoyed seeing how the actors-M-PL were (Correct) enchanting-M-PL the tired audience.
f. I enjoyed seeing how the actresses-F-PL were *enchanting-m-PL the tired audience.
g. I enjoyed seeing how the movies-M-PL were (Correct) enchanting-M-PL the tired audience.
h. I enjoyed seeing how the pictures-F-PL were *enchanting-m-PL the tired audience.
(Semantic Gender Violation
/Unmarked Verb)
(Grammatical Gender Violation /Marked Verb)
(Correct)
(Grammatical Gender Violation /Marked Verb)

Their results showed an N400 for cases modulated by ANIMACY and a P600 for the cases where GENDER agreement violation was on a marked verb (the plural cases). Grammatical gender both on the MARKED and UNMARKED verbs did not elicit a separate effect. They interpret their results as supporting an interactive language comprehension model that involves continuous crosstalk between semantic and syntactic processing.

Different results were obtained by Barber, Sallilas \& Carrieras (2003) from a grammaticality judgment ERP study on Spanish. The authors, in that study wanted to see if semantic and grammatical gender elicit different effects. Their conditions consisted of GENDER incongruence between nouns that contain grammatical gender and agreeing adjectives as those from the Barber and Carrieras (2005) study (examples (20)a, b, c) compared to GENDER incongruence between nouns that contain semantic gender and agreeing adjectives as the ones below (24)a, b :

| a. | el | abuelo | estaba | delgado | y | débil | (Correct) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | the.M.SG | grandfather.M.SG | was | slim.M.SG | and | weak |  |
| b. | *el | abuelo | estaba | delgada | y | débil | (Semantic Gender |
|  | The.M.SG | grandfather.M.SG | was | slim.F.SG | and | weak | Violation) |
|  | 'The grandfather was thin and weak' |  |  |  |  |  |  |

The effects reported from this study are a LAN effect for all GENDER violations, followed by a P600 that had an anterior distribution for the case of semantic gender violations as compared to grammatical gender violations.

Since the singular masculine verb in Arabic is not morphologically unmarked as is the case in Hebrew as feminine GENDER agreement on the verb for instance involves replacing the masculine GENDER/person prefix with the feminine one, we do not expect to see the same effects in our study with respect to a difference between grammatical and semantic gender. In contrary,
since Arabic marks these morpho-syntactic features in a similar way to Spanish, we may expect similar results to those of Barber, Sallilas and Carrieras (2003).

### 2.2.3. ANIMACY

As for ANIMACY, the processing literature have either focused on the influence of ANIMACY on syntactic structure or the processing of that feature with respect to the so-called "semantic P600" effects (henceforth "sP600"). Traditional psycholinguistic models have differed in their claims about whether such features can in principle play a guiding role in syntactic processing or not (Rayner, Carlson \& Frazier, 1983; Ferreira \& Clifton, 1986; MacDonald, Pearlmutter \& Seidenberg, 1994; Trueswell \& Tanenhaus, 1994). On serial "syntax first" models (MarslenWilson \& Tyler, 1980; Frazier, 1987; MacDonald, Pearlmutter \& Seidenberg, 1994; Freiderici, 1995; De Vincenzi, Job, Di Matteo, Angrilli, Penolazzi, Ciccarelli \& Vespignani, 2003), ANIMACY information is expected to influence only the outputs of an encapsulated syntactic parser. In contrast, a range of alternative approaches have long argued against the primacy of syntactic information in sentence comprehension (e.g., constraint-based models), and argued for views where ANIMACY information can in principle influence parsing decisions at the earliest stages of processing (Hagoort, 2005; MacDonald, Pearlmutter \& Seidenberg, 1994; Tanenhaus, Spivey-Knowlton, Eberhard, \& Sedivy, 1995; Gunter, Friederici \& Schriefers, 2000; Schmitt, Lamers, \& Münte, 2002). And, as we will briefly discuss below, the status of ANIMACY in processing has also received recent attention in the ERP literature concerning sP600 effects for cases of thematic role reversal (Kim \& Osterhout 2005; Kuperberg, Sitnikova, Caplan \& Holcomb 2003; van Herten, Chwilla \& Kolk, 2006; see Kuperberg, Kreher, Sitnikova, Caplan \& Holcomb,

2007; Bornkessel-Schlesewsky \& Schlesewsky, 2008; Brouwer, Fitz \& Hoeks, 2012 for review discussions).

One of these studies involve (now) classic contrasts from English like those illustrated in (25) - (28):
a. At breakfast the boys would eat...
b. At breakfast the eggs would *eat...
(Kuperberg, Sitnikova, Caplan \& Holcomb, 2003)
a. The hearty meal was devoured...
b. The hearty meal was *devouring... (Kim and Osterhout, 2005)
a. De muizen die voor de kat vluchtten....

The mice that from the cate fledplural ..
'The mice that fled from the cat.....'
b. De kat die de muizen vluchtte....

The cat that from the mice fledsingular ..
'The cat that fled from the mice....' (Kolk, Chwilla, van Herten \& Oor, 2003)
a. De speer werd door de atleten geworpen

The javelin was by the athletes thrown.
'The javelin was thrown by the athlete'
b. De speer heeft de atleten geworpen.

The javelin has the athletes thrown.
'The javelin has thrown by the athlete' (Hoeks, Stowe \& Doedens, 2004)
(From Kuperberg, 2007)

These cases gained initial attention given that the initial expectation was that $\mathrm{a} / \mathrm{b}$ comparisons would produce an N400 response, which has a long history of being linked to lexical/conceptualsemantic processing. Instead, these cases yielded only P600 responses, and no N400. Such findings have been argued to make a case for sentence processing architectures which permit combinatoric semantic operations to independently generate expectations that subsequently guide syntactic
processing (i.e., semantically driven syntactic predictions that turn out to be in error; but see Chow \& Phillips, 2013 for critical discussion). Debate about the nature of these cases has been investigated cross-linguistically, and has spawned a range of accounts aiming to address the full range of findings (for reviews see Kuperberg, 2007; Bornkessel-Schlesewsky \& Schlesewsky 2008; Brouwer, Fitz \& Hoeks, 2012).

Taking a step back, it is important to note that while many studies have documented clear influences of ANIMACY in sentence processing, there is little agreement about how it is, precisely, that ANIMACY information exerts its influence. Part of the problem is the inherent difficulties involved in saying something concrete about what CONCEPTS are in general. Though there are lots of ideas about this that are baked in to existing theories of concepts in the language and cognitive sciences (Fodor 1998), there is little in the way of consensus about basic questions. What are concepts, and what does it mean to possess them? Are concepts amodal atoms ("cat" means CAT, "dog" means DOG; Fodor,1975)? Are they decomposably derived from more primitive inventories of features (e.g., [ $\pm$ ANIMATE], $[ \pm$ HUMAN], etc.)? Are concepts inherently connected to (modal) perceptual-level experience and representation?

But setting aside the thorny problems involved in adopting a working theory of concepts, it is nonetheless reasonable to consider some plausible general possibilities about how (IN)ANIMACY influences sentence processing that can yield testable predictions for experimental inquiry. For example, Pacynski \& Kuperberg (2011) lay out three possibilities which, though not mutually exclusive, help to organize this space. First, animate nominal expressions may simply be more salient, demanding greater allocation of attentional resources independent of their specific role or position in sentences. Second, it may be that ANIMACY matters specifically for linear order in sentences. Third, ANIMACY may exert its influence in terms of specific mapping regularities
involving distinctions in grammatical function (subjects tend to be animate) and/or thematic roles (agents of events must be animate). In all three accounts nouns higher in ANIMACY seem to win. That is, because animate nouns are more salient than inanimate nouns, they tend to appear in more prominent positions including sentence initially. And because they are more prominent, they are usually assigned agent role. This shows a direct relationship between saliency, prominence, argument and ANIMACY.

Several findings of interest emerge from their studies. For example, they show (their Experiment 1) that inanimate nominals show some facilitation in processing relative to animates in direct object position (whereas other studies have shown the opposite for (in)animate subjects, e.g., see Weckerly \& Kutas, 1999). Such findings show that animates are not generally privileged independent of ordering or grammatical/thematic role functions. To investigate this latter issue (i.e., the possibility that ANIMACY is implicated in the system of thematic role distinctions directly) in their second study, they contrasted ERP responses for cases like those in (29) and (30):
(29) a. At the homestead the farmer penalized the laborer for laziness.
b. *At the homestead the farmer penalized the meadow for laziness.
(30) a. At the homestead the farmer interested the laborer in some work.
b. *At the homestead the farmer interested the meadow in some work.
(Selection Restriction Violation/ PATIENT)
(Selection Restriction Violation/ EXPERIENCER)

Here both of the b-cases constitute violations in the selection restrictions of the relevant verbs in (29) and (30) but the thematic roles assigned by these verbs differ (i.e., PATIENT for_(29), and EXPERIENCER for (30). Paczynski and Kuperberg report only violation main effects for these
contrasts (a uniform N400/P600 profile for b-cases relative to the well-formed a-cases), with no interaction involving thematic role. They conclude that their findings support the first approach in which ANIMACY processing is dependent on linear order (also see Cooper \& Ross, 1975).

However, a subsequent study examined thematic role differences in subject position (Bourguignon, Drury, Valois \& Steinhauer, 2012), contrasting cases like those in (31) and (32). Here, like Paczynski and Kuperberg (2011), the violation b-cases differ across (31) and (32) in whether they involve a class with an AGENT role (in (31)) or EXPERIENCER role (in (32)):
(31) a. The boys have eaten the fries too quickly. (Correct)
b. The fries have *eaten the boys too quickly.
(Thematic Violation)
(32)
a. The judges have despised the movies at the festival. (Correct)
b. The movies have *despised the judges at the festival. (Thematic Violation)

In conflict with the Paczynski and Kuperberg (2011) findings that thematic role differences did not influence the processing of selection violations turning on (IN)ANIMACY, Bourguignon, Drury, Valois \& Steinhauer (2012) found qualitatively distinct patterns for the (29) and (30) contrasts (while both cases elicited P600s, only the SUBJECT-EXPERIENCER verbs like (30) elicited a prior N400 response).

Another study was run by Szewczyk and Schriefers (2010) to investigate whether or not ANIMACY is processed like other semantic features. Animate and inanimate nouns in a sentencefinal position formulated to either violate an ANIMACY condition or a semantic condition, showed that both the ANIMACY and semantic violations elicited an N400 followed by a P600 type effect. The ANIMACY violation, however, elicited higher P600 amplitude. They interpret this as that the comprehension system seems to be more sensitive towards ANIMACY violations compared to semantic violations.

### 2.2.4. The difference between these features

It is apparent from the previous discussion that NUMBER, GENDER and ANIMACY are indeed not features of the same species. Their internal structure which is also reflected in the way they are processed highlight that difference. One work that discusses the difference between NUMBER, GENDER and ANIMACY is Rappaport (2006). Examining cases of agreement mismatches from Russian, Rappaport emphasizes that both GENDER and NUMBER are morpho-syntactic features but NUMBER is different from GENDER in that it is also a facultative feature that is assigned by the speaker pragmatically. ANIMACY, on the other hand, is argued to be a lexico-semantic feature. Rappaport then points out that the difference between GENDER in the one hand and ANIMACY in the other hand lies in a two-layer feature proposal; a referential level and a formal level, that in away connects ANIMACY to semantic gender. Whereas the referential and formal features of semantic gender are the same; the referential and formal features of grammatical gender are different and arbitrary. And since ANIMACY is lexico-semantic feature, the representation of ANIMACY is similar to that of semantic gender in that both the referential and formal feature of ANIMACY are always the same. However, ANIMACY is also semantically distilled; therefore, considering ANIMACY and semantic gender them to be of the same type or expecting them to behave similarly "would be to miss with an obvious generalization of the language" (Rappaport, 2006, p.g 18).

In sum, conclusions from the studies summarized above regarding the nature of these features and how exactly they are handled by the language comprehension system are variable leaving the debate about how they can in principle interact still open.

## Chapter 3



My people have grouped and decided to assassinate me..

It does not matter if they group.. All groups "plurals" in Arabic are feminine..

## - Az-zamakhshari

## 3. Arabic Morpho-syntax

In this chapter, I argue against treating -HUMAN nouns as a case of syncretism or an instance where the GENDER feature of the noun is overwritten to feminine in plurals. I also discuss a few possible arguments of how agreement works in this structure in relation to other agreement structures in Arabic involving collective nouns, mass nouns and [-HUMAN] nouns referring to animals and plants. I start by providing a brief illustration of Arabic morphology and the way morpho-syntactic features are realized on both the noun and its modifiers. Finally, I mention some relevant issues concerning plural types of Arabic.

### 3.1. Arabic nouns

### 3.1.1. DEFINITENESS and CASE

Nouns in Arabic are marked for GENDER, NUMBER, DEFINITENESS and CASE. I will leave the discussion of the first two features for the next sections and first comment briefly on DEFINITENESS and CASE. Definiteness in Arabic is marked by the definite article /al-/ prefixed to the beginning of nouns as in al-kitaab 'the-book'. This definite article has a few allophones conditioned by the presence of specific sounds as in $a f-f a m s$ 'the-sun'. Despite the rich inflectional system of Arabic, the definite article is marked for neither NUMBER nor GENDER as is the case with other highly inflectional languages (e.g., Spanish, Italian, French ...etc.). Indefiniteness, on the other hand, is widely believed to be marked using tanwiin 'nunation' by adding /-n/ to the end of nouns (Shlonsky, 2004; Kremers, 2003; also see Fassi-Fehri, 1999 for a different point of view) but there is an ongoing debate on the exact morpheme expressing indefiniteness because in pausal speech, 'nunation' can be absent, in which it is replaced by the suffix /-a/ (or a mora) as Hoberman (1995) argues. What is clear though is that the absence of the definite article is an indication of indefiniteness and this is supported by the case of most of the modern dialects where 'nunation' all together has disappeared (except for some adverbs) and indefiniteness is basically marked by the absence of the definite article.

Arabic nouns also inflect for CASE (Ryding, 2005). For singulars, CASE marking is realized by a vowel suffix that is $/-\mathrm{u} /$ for Nominative, $/-\mathrm{a} /$ for Accusative and $/-\mathrm{i} /$ for Genitive. In dual nouns, CASE is realized using an ablaut kind of vowel change to indicate Nominative as /-aan/ and Accusative and Genitive as /-ajn/. Dual demonstratives have the following forms GENDER-marked forms for Nominative hað-aani 'this.m-DUAL.nOM', haat-aani 'this.F-DUAL.nOM' and haa-ðajni
'this.m-DUAL.ACC', haat-ajni 'this.F-DUAL.ACC' for Accusative and Genitive. Masculine Suffixed Plural nouns, as will be discussed below, also mark CASE using the ablauted suffix /-uun/ for Nominative and /-iin/ for Accusative and Genitive. This CASE system gets more complex inside DP, because it involves CASE assigned by Construct State, Addressee and some adjectives. I omit the details of this part due to its irrelevance to this dissertation. As is the case with many languages, CASE is no longer realized in the colloquial dialects of Arabic and is gradually disappearing from MSA.

In the next two sections, I briefly sketch the basic morphology of GENDER and NUMBER in Arabic.

### 3.1.2. GENDER morphology in Arabic

GENDER in Arabic is always syntactic/ grammatical. However, it can be predicted semantically or cognitively based on its referent. Gender referring to female referents is realized with a suffix $/-\mathrm{a} /$ added to the base of a masculine noun. That being said, not all feminine nouns that end with /-a/ are derived from a masculine noun (33)a, only nouns carrying semantic gender are (33)b, although there are also nouns that carry semantic gender but do not end with /-a/ as for the word bint 'girl' and nouns that are totally different from their masculine counterpart (34)c:


As for grammatical gender, masculine and feminine nouns usually have totally different forms (34)d because they cannot be derived from each other as in the case with semantic gender. There are cases, however, where two nouns seem to share the same stem but have nouns have totally different denotations as in (33)e, and cases where feminine nouns carrying grammatical gender end with $/-a /$, as for $\int a m 3-a$ 'a candle- $\mathbf{F}$ '.

### 3.1.3. NUMBER morphology in Arabic

Arabic nouns make a three-way number distinction; Singular, Dual and Plural (SaieghHaddad, Hadieh \& Ravid, 2012). Singular nouns do not overtly mark singular. Dual nouns are marked using one of the two case-inflected NUMBER suffixes /-aani/ in (34)a and /-ajni/ in (34)b below:

|  | al-kitaab-aani | mumti¢-aani | (Nominative) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | the-book.M-DUAL.NOM | enjoyable.M-DUAL.NOM |  |
| 'The two books are enjoyable' |  |  |  |
|  | Jtaraj-tu | kitaab-ajni | (Accusative) |
|  | bought-I | book.M-DUAL.ACC |  |
|  | 'I bought two books' |  |  |

Plural nouns are more complex, consisting of three types: Masculine Suffixed Plural (glossed MSPL), Feminine Suffixed Plural (glossed FSPL) and Broken Plural (glossed BPL). Suffixed plural (the first two types) is formed by suffixation. Masculine Suffixed Plural combines only with [+HUMAN, +MASC] nouns and its suffixes are case-marked as in (35)a for Nominative and (35)b
for Accusative and Genitive. Feminine Suffixed Plural combines with [+HUMAN, -MASC] nouns (35)c and [-ANIMATE] nouns in general regardless of GENDER (35)d:

|  | haaplaa?i t tabbaax-uun these chefs.M-MSPL.NOM | (Masculine Suffixed Plural) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 'These [are] chefs (M)' |  |  |
|  | rapaj-tu al-t'abbaax-iin | (Masculine Suffixed Plural) |
|  | saw-I the-chefs.M-MSPL.ACC |  |
|  | 'I saw the chefs (M)' |  |
|  | haaplaa?i t ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ abbaax-a-at | (Feminine Suffixed Plural) |
|  | these chef-F-FSPL |  |
|  | 'These [are] chefs (F)' |  |
| d. | haaðihi maktaba-at-un/ Pttisaal-aat-un | (Feminine Suffixed Plural) |
|  | This.f.SG library-F-FSPL-NOM phone call.M-FSPL-NOM |  |
|  | 'These [are] libraries' |  |

Broken Plural, on the other hand, is formed by fitting root consonants of singular forms into a specific vowel-identified plural pattern that has as many as 33 patterns. Those patterns involve some regularity in formation in that they can be formed by the insertion of a long vowel, some consonants in addition to the root consonants or gemination (Holes, 2004; Ravid \& Farah, 1999; Boudelaa \& Gaskell, 2002). Unlike other plural types, Broken Plural is less restricted; it can combine with a [+MASC, +HUMAN] (36)a, a [+MASC, -HUMAN] noun (36)b, and a [-MASC, -HUMAN] noun (36)c. For [-MASC, +HUMAN] nouns, in contrary, broken plural is not as productive, only a few words are available in the language (36)d:
a. razul 'man'
$\rightarrow \quad$ rizaal 'men'
b. kursi $\quad \rightarrow \quad$ karaasi
(+MASC, +HUMAN)
(+MASC, -HUMAN)

| c. | 'chair' |  | 'chairs' |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\mathrm{h}^{\text {¢aquiiba }}$ | $\rightarrow$ | $h^{¢}$ aqaa ${ }^{\text {a }}$ b | (-MASC, -HUMAN) |
|  | 'purse' |  | 'purses' |  |
| d. | PimraPah | $\rightarrow$ | nisaap ${ }^{4}$ | (-MASC, +HUMAN) |
|  | 'woman' |  | 'women' |  |

The selection of plural type (whether Suffixed or Broken) largely depends on the noun's morpho-phonological properties (Ghalayiini, 1912). That is, nouns of certain templates are more likely to take a Broken Plural form than a Suffixed Plural one as in the case of a CaCC template or a CiCaaC template (Salaah, 2010):

| a. | bah'r | $\rightarrow$ | bih'aar |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | CaCC | $\rightarrow$ | CiCaaC |
|  | 'sea' |  | 'seas' |
| b. | ðiraa¢ | $\rightarrow$ | Paðru¢ |
|  | CiCaaC |  | CaCuC |
|  | 'arm' |  | 'arms' |

Interestingly, some nouns can take more than one plural type or have 'competing' forms. In most cases this would be (i) a Suffixed Plural form and a Broken Plural form (38)a, (ii) but there are also cases where a noun could have more than one Broken Plural form (38)b, or even (iii) a Suffixed Plural form and more than one Broken Plural form (38)c, d (Siibawayh, 796; Ghalayiini, 1912; Salaah, 2010):

## FSPL $\quad$ MSPL <br> BPL 1 <br> BPL 3

[^3]| a. | fazaraat 'trees' |  | ? $\int$ zaar 'trees' |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| b. $\begin{array}{ll}\text { bah'r }^{\text {¢ }} \\ \text { 'sea' } & \rightarrow\end{array}$ |  |  | buh'uur 'seas' | bih ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ aar 'seas' | Pabh ${ }^{\text {fur }}$ 'seas' |
| c. $\begin{array}{ll}\text { yariib } \\ \text { 'stranger' } & \rightarrow \\ & \end{array}$ |  | yarib-uunn 'strangers' | yurabaa? <br> 'strangers' | Payraab 'strangers' |  |
| d. $\qquad$ 'cloud' | sah'aabaat 'clouds' |  | sah'aab 'clouds' | suh ${ }^{\text {ºb }}$ 'clouds' |  |

It has been argued that the existence of more than one plural form in the language is rather redundant unless those words are semantically different (Aronoff, 2016). Such views are mainly based on minimalist views where economy is considered an important factor. On the basis of such views, nouns that have more than plural types should have distinctive meanings. In fact, looking at the work of Arab grammarians as Siibawayh (796), Ghalayiini (1912) and Salaah (2010), some Broken Plural templates as PaCCuC Panfus 'souls' are said to mean 'few' and other templates as CuCuuC nufuus 'souls' are said to mean 'more' (what is referred to in traditional grammar as зam fu al-qilla and 3 amf u al-kaAra, respectively). This distinguishable meaning may possibly still be the case in MSA, but it indeed became less salient in the modern dialects where multiple plurals do exist but without a divergent meaning between them.

### 3.1.4. Is Broken Plural irregular?

All plural types in Arabic are qualitatively productive which makes it hard to determine which type constitutes a 'regular' plural. This issue has spiked an ongoing debate on the productivity and regularity of Arabic plural types. In the work of McCarthy \& Prince (1990), for instance, the Arabic plural system is referred to as a 'minority-default' system where the 'regular' affixal type of plural (Suffixed plural) is used with less nouns while the 'irregular' type of plural (Broken

Plural) is more productive. ${ }^{5}$ In this sense, a regular or default plural is defined as involving affixation as opposed to other word formation processes that may involve more complexity.

Boudelaa \& Gaskell (2002), on the contrary, provide data suggesting otherwise. They argue that despite the fact that the two types of plural could be considered qualitatively productive, Suffixed Plural is quantitatively more productive. A form is qualitatively productive if it is conditioned by certain phonological, syntactic and semantic factors (Anshen \& Aronoff, 1999; Aronoff, 1976; Baayen, 1992; Bauer, 1983). A quantitatively productive form is then less conditioned and thereby applies freely to a larger set of words (Aronoff \& Anshen, 1998). In other words, the former is more productive relative to a certain set of words, and the latter is more productive in being able to apply to a wider range of words.

The definition of regular vs. irregular is rather not clear in the literature. Regular could either mean productive (as per the discussion above), frequent, consistent, rule-based ${ }_{2}$ or affixal. This definition, however, does not hold for Arabic plurals. The more frequent in Arabic is Suffixed Plural with a difference of $18 \%$ ( $59 \%$ for Suffixed vs. $41 \%$ for Broken Plural), (Kouloughli, 1992). The more consistent is hard to tell, since both involve some consistency in the way they are formed (Idrissi, 1997; Ratcliffe, 1998). In addition, both of them seem to involve some sort of a rule-based word formation process except that one comprises suffixation while the other comprises an internal modification. Finally, if we take that regular has to do with whether a form is formed using a process of affixation, then 'regular' plural in Arabic is Suffixed Plural. ${ }^{6}$

[^4][^5]The difference between the plural types in Arabic is closely relevant to this dissertation since it is only the Suffixed Plural (in the form of Feminine Suffixed Plural) and that Broken Plural that can be used in the case of -HUMAN nouns, while all three types can be used with +HUMAN nouns. This issue and how it relates to the stimuli in the studies conducted here are discussed in Chapter 4 §4.1.2.2 and Chapter 5 §5.3.1.2.

In the followings sections, I discuss other relevant noun classes in Arabic and their agreement paradigms.

### 3.2. Agreement inside the noun phrase

All NP/ DP internal post-nominal modifiers agree with the noun in Arabic. This includes adjectives, ordinal numerals ${ }^{7}$, quantifiers and demonstratives. As is the case with pre-verbal subjects, pre-nominal adjectives, quantifiers, determiners do not agree with the head noun:

[^6]a. kull-u al-Pawlaad-i all-NOM the-boys.M.PL-GEN
'all of the boys'
b. al-awlaad-u kullu-hum the-boys.M.PL-NOM all-them.M.PL
'The boys, all'
c. Paxir-u al-Pawalad-i
last-NOM the-boys.M.PL.GEN
'The last of the boys'
d. al-awalad-u al-Paxir-uun the-boys.M.PL-NOM The-last-M.PL.NOM
'The last boys'

Although demonstratives in Arabic can appear both pre-nominally and post-nominally, they are the only modifier inside DP that appears in a pre-nominal position with agreement morphology. Pre-nominal demonstratives also do not impose CASE on the head noun as other pre-nominal modifiers do (Shlonsky, 2004; Kremers, 2003; Bardeas, 2009). Therefore, syntactic accounts in the literature (Shlonsky, 2004; Kremers, 2003; Bardeas, 2009) do not consider pre-nominal demonstratives similar to other modifiers. Post-nominal demonstratives, on the other hand, resemble other inside DP modifiers in their position and agreement.

It is worth noting too that agreement features on the demonstrative are not realized as affixes as is the case with other modifiers. Rather, the entire form of the demonstrative changes both phonologically and morphologically:
a. haaðaa
‘This.m.sG'
b. haaðihi
'This.f.SG'
c. haaPulaaPi
'These.PL'

In addition, the plural demonstrative as mentioned before (see §3.1) does not inflect for GENDER (40)c and can only occur with a plural +HUMAN noun.

Since definite articles do not inflect for NUMBER and GENDER in Arabic, demonstratives fit as a great testing target for agreement because they show agreement in a position where the noun is not yet presented to the speaker. Therefore, in Experiment 1 (Chapter 4), we use DEMONSTRATIVE-NOUN pairs and compare them to NOUN-VERB pairs to investigate the case of HUMAN nouns. In Experiment 2, we test demonstratives again but using a different technique that allows us to examine the real-time processing of agreement (Chapter 5).

Next, I provide a brief description of other agreement paradigms present with other noun classes in Arabic.

### 3.3. Other agreement paradigms

### 3.3.1. Collective nouns and mass nouns

Collective nouns (called ismu al-zam个) and mass nouns (ismu al-zins) in Arabic have their own form and trigger their own agreement but show some resemblance to the case of -HUMAN nouns. A collective noun is a noun that denotes a group and has no singular form as in (41). In terms of GENDER, agreement with a collective noun depends on the GENDER of the noun. It can
be feminine as in (41)a, or masculine as in (41)b, c. As for NUMBER, however, these nouns are treated as singular nouns, but they can also trigger plural agreement:

| a. | haaðihi/ haaPlaaPi | al-乌aaPila |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| this.F.SG/ these | 'the-family' |  |

In English, such cases can also trigger both agreements depending on whether the speaker is referring to the group or to the individual members of that group. The first is referred to as "semantic agreement" and the latter is called "grammatical agreement". An example of this from English is:
(42) a. The family has decided. (American English)
b. The family have decided. (Bristish English)

This variability may be more common with verbs while with adjectives it is more restrictive because adjectives sometimes cannot refer to the individuals in the group; e.g., The family is big does not mean that every member in that family is big; rather, The family, as a unit, is big (Dror, 2016).

Under a continuum or hierarchy of collectiveness to 'individuation' as Brustad (2000) calls it, agreement can range between the two cases depending on pragmatic effects. That is, agreement here is not dependent on the lexical properties of the word; rather, it is relative to the speaker's choice of the semantic and pragmatic content of the noun that in turn selects the related agreement morphology (Brustad, 2000). Thus, the use of feminine singular agreement expresses collectiveness and generality while the use of plural agreement expresses distributivity and specificity (Brustad, 2000; also see Ouwaidah, 2014 for Lebanese Arabic). This may also be more evident in pre-Islamic and Qur'anic Arabic where with -HUMAN nouns feminine singular (43)a and plural agreement (43)b was acceptable (Belnap \& Shabaneh, 1992). Consider the example from Siibawayh (796):

| (43) a. | Pa-kal-at-ni | al-baraayii $\theta$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 1.SG.eat.f.SG.me | the-fleas.F.PL |
| b. | Pa-kal-uu-ni | al-baraayii $\theta$ |
|  | 1.SG.eat.M.PL.me | the-fleas.F.PL |
|  | 'The fleas bit me' |  |

The same phenomenon is now present in the modern dialects. Many colloquial varieties of Arabic allow both agreements, in which it is believed that the distinctive meanings/ readings still exist. The following examples are from Brustad (2000) on Syrian Arabic, Kuwaiti Arabic and Egyptian Arabic:

## (Syrian Arabic)

$\begin{array}{lllll}\text { a. laPann-u } & \text { tt-awwar-at } & \text { il-؟alam } & \text { ma §ad-it } & \text { mitil Pawwal } \\ \text { because-it.M.SG } & \underline{\text { 3.F-developed-F.SG }} & \text { the-world. } \underline{\text { COL }} & \text { not 3.remained-F.SG } & \text { as before }\end{array}$ '...Because people developed, they are no longer as they were before'
b. fii Yalam haik o Yalam haik Yalam bi-ji-Pbal-u..... there world.COL like.this And world.COL like.that world.COL ASP-3.M-accept-M.PL 'There are people like this and people like that, people who accept it....'

## (Kuwaiti Arabic)

| c. fiih | naas | bi-t-fakkir | inn-u | fai | 个aadi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| there | people.COL | who-F.SG- think | that-it.M.SG | thing | O.K. | 'There [are]people who think that it is O.K.'


| d. | ba-Srif | naas | bi-j-safr-uu | kill |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | sana.

'I know people who go abroad every year'

## (Egyptian Arabic)

 'All people are sick with diabetes and they live by themselves'

As we can see in example (44)a from Syrian Arabic, using the feminine singular agreement refers to 'people' (in general) changing from one state to another, while using the masculine plural agreement as in (44)b refers to specific 'people' who accept the matter. Similarly in Kuwaiti Arabic, (44)c refers to an unspecific group of people who think it is fine to do such a thing, while (44)d refers to a specific group of people who travel annually. We can also see from the Egyptian Arabic example (44)e, that the two agreements can co-exist in the same construction if their denotees are different; in the adjective, referring to 'all people sick with diabetes' is feminine
singular and in the verb + the reflexive pronoun referring to individual 'people living alone' is masculine plural.

The distributive/ collective contrast is not limited to the case of collective nouns in Arabic. It is in fact far more complicated in structure than it seems to be. This variable interpretation can also be signaled by the plural type of the noun as in (45), allowing multiple plural types for the same noun:

| a. FSPL | haaðihi <br> this.F.SG | smak-aat/ <br> 'fish-FSPL' $=$ distributive/few | zahr-aat <br> 'flowers- $\underline{\text { FSPL }}$ ' $=$ distributive/ few |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| b. BPL 1 | haaðihi <br> this.E.SG | Pasmaak/ <br> 'fish.BPL' =types of fish | Pazhaar <br> 'flowers. $\underline{\text { BPL }}$ ' =types of flowers |
| c. BPL 2 | haaðihi this.F.SG |  | zuhuur <br> 'flowers. BPL' $=$ many |
| d. Mass | haaða <br> this.M.SG | samak/ <br> 'fish' =collective | zahr <br> 'flowers' =collective |
|  |  | 'This is fish' | 'These are flowers' |

The examples in (45) illustrate the difference between the use of plurals with count vs. mass nouns. As can be seen in (45)a, b both the use of Feminine Suffixed Plural and Broken Plural yields an interpretation of some distributivity and they both require a feminine singular demonstrative. The forms in (45)d, in contrary, are interpreted as mass or collective and they require a singular masculine demonstrative instead. Even among the Feminine Suffixed Plural nouns and the Broken Plural nouns there seems to be a distinction in meaning between whether it is 'few' or 'many' (see the discussion in §3.1.3). Evidence that the nouns in (45)d are indeed interpreted as a batch comes from true mass nouns examples in which agreement with those nouns ((46) below) resembles the one in (45)d (singular masculine):

| a. | haaða | zajt |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | this.M.SG | 'oil' |
|  | 'This is oil' |  |
| b. | haaða | ðahab |
|  | this.M.SG | 'gold' |
|  | 'This is gold' |  |
| c. | haaða | ruzz |
|  | this.M.SG | 'rice' |
|  | 'This is rice' |  |

So, this continuum of collectiveness to individuation is present in Arabic in more than one location and it seems that it is one of the important pragmatic distinctions that the language makes. Narrowing that back to our -HUMAN cases, it seems plausible to think of the agreement present with these cases of the same way, especially that we find good support from the co-existence of both instances in the modern dialects. In order to better understand the nature of this agreement, I discuss the agreement pattern associated with the case of [+ANIMATE, -HUMAN] nouns in the following section.

### 3.3.2. [+ANIMATE, -HUMAN] nouns

We have seen above that nouns in Arabic follow an ANIMACY hierarchy that not only distinguishes ANIMATEs form INANIMATEs but further distinguishes +HUMANs form -HUMANs. We have also seen how this distinction is evident in the grammatical properties of the language across the nominal and verbal paradigms (2) - (3). The focus of this section is to examine the class of [+ANIMATE/-HUMAN] nouns and compare it to the class of [-ANIMATE/-HUMAN]. Consider the examples in (47):
(47)

|  | Singular |  | Plural |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| a. | haaða $\quad h^{\text {¢ }}$ isaan this.M.SG horse.M.SG 'This is a horse' | c. | haaðihi Pah ${ }^{\text {sina }}$ <br> this.E.SG horses.M.BPL <br> 'These are horses' |
| b. | haaðihi qit $t^{5} t^{〔} a$ <br> this.F.SG cat.E.SG <br> 'This a cat' | d. | haaðihi qit ${ }^{\varsigma} t^{5}$ <br> this.F.SG cats.F.BPL <br> 'These are cats' |

With the [+ANIMATE, -HUMAN] nouns in (47), the demonstrative agrees with the singular noun in GENDER and NUMBER as in (47) a, b while it takes feminine singular morphology with those nouns in the plural (47)c, d. The agreement that the modifiers exhibit with this class of nouns looks very similar to the class of [-ANIMATE, -HUMAN] nouns, but seems also to allow the formation of mass nouns resulting in permitting the agreement pattern associated with mass nouns (masculine singular) too:

|  | Singular | Plural |  | Mass |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (48) a. | haaða zamal <br> this.M.SG camel.M.SG <br> 'This is a camel'  | haaðihi zimaal this.F.SG camels.M.BPL 'These are camels' | haaða <br> this.M.SG | Pibil camels.m.MASS |
| b. | haaðihi baqara this.E.SG cow.E.SG 'This a cow' | haaðihi Pabqaar/ baqaraat this.F.SG cows.F.BPL/cows.F.FSPL 'These are cows' | haaða <br> this.M.SG | baqar cows.f.MASS |

It is worth noting, however, that not all [+ANIMATE, -HUMAN] nouns allow the formation of a mass noun. It seems that only nouns that denote uncountable entities as 'ants', 'flies', 'bees' and some insects in addition to animals whose meat can be consumed as 'sheep', 'chicken', 'pigeon',
'goat' fall into this class. On the other hand, animals as 'dogs', 'lions', 'tigers', 'birds’, 'squirrels'... etc.) do not have a mass noun form.

So, if collective -HUMAN plurals trigger variant agreement (either masculine singular or feminine singular depending on the form of the noun) and mass nouns trigger masculine singular, then can -HUMAN nouns be a sub-class of collective nouns with collective interpretation? Is it possible that those nouns do not refer to the entities they denote as individual but as a batch? If that is so, we can think of those nouns as involving some kind of a "null" classifier that triggers the associated agreement. And if such a classifier is present, then it sounds reasonable to assume that what modifiers can see is the features on that classifier (apparently feminine singular here). That also means that we should assume their semantics to be unlike the semantics of other plural nouns ${ }^{8}$ in that they are not interpreted as being simply plural, but more as a batch or "a group of entities". Again, this gains support from the association of the singular feminine agreement in the case of collective nouns with collectiveness and plural agreement with distributivity both in preIslamic/ Qur'anic Arabic and the modern dialects (see §3.3.1), although it seems a little puzzling to find this very distinction highlighted in more than one morphological /morpho-syntactic position (that is, in the plural type AND agreement) (see example (45)).

Presenting the other agreement patterns associated with different classes of nouns aims to show that the case of [+ANIMATE, -HUMAN] nouns is not a case of syncretism resulting from some diachronic change, and not a case of idiosyncrasy or irregularity either. Rather, the phenomenon is present in several structures in the language including with [+ANIMATE, -HUMAN] nouns and

[^7]with different modifiers that make use of distinctive phonological morphemes as pronouns, relative clauses and complementizers. ${ }^{9}$

In the next section, I briefly describe the realization of the agreement features in the verbal paradigm explaining how these features are parsed when combined with tense and mood.

### 3.4. Arabic verbs

Verbs in Arabic inflect for tense (or aspect), agreement and mood. ${ }^{1011}$ A good description of the verbal inflection in Arabic is found in Aoun, Benmamoun \& Choueiri (2010). As they point out, although agreement on the verb is expressed through concatenative morphology, it does not involve a one-to-one relationship:
a. qarap-u
b. qara?-tum read-2.M.PL.PERF
read-3.M.PL.PERF
'They.m.pl read'
'You.M.PL read'

[^8]In the perfective form in (49), NUMBER, GENDER and PERSON features are fused into one suffix, while in the imperfective (50) PERSON is a prefix, NUMBER is a suffix and GENDER is spread into both.
a. ja-qraP-uuna
3.M-read-M.PL.IMPERF
'They read'
b. ta-qraP-uuna 2.M-read-M.PL.IMPERF
'You read'

In the verbal paradigm, $\phi$ features are also realized on auxiliaries, predicative adjectives (as seen in (2) - (3) and below on (51)c, d), the negative particle lajs-a and the aspectual particle laazaal-a:
$\begin{array}{llll}\text { a. } & \text { al-Pawlaad-u } & \text { kan-u } & \text { ja-lৎab-uun } \\ & \text { the-boys.M.PL-NOM } & \text { were-M.PL } & \text { 3.M-playing-M.PL }\end{array}$ 'The boys were playing'
b. al-fataja-at-u kunna ja-1؟ab-na the-girls-F.PL-NOM were.F.PL 3.M-playing-F.PL 'The girls are sick'
c. al-Pawlaad-u laazaal-u/lajs-u mariid ${ }^{〔}$-iina the-boys.M.PL-NOM 3.still-M.PL/3.not-M.PL sick-M.PL.ACC 'The boys are still/not sick'
d. al-fataja-at-u laazil-na/ lajs-na mariid ${ }^{〔}$-at the-girls-F.PL-NOM 3.still-F.PL/ 3.not-F.PL sick-F.PL.ACC 'The girls are still/not sick'

Note also that agreement in DEFINITENESS for the examples of predicative adjectives (51)c, d) converts the structure to attributive adjectives (see (2) - (3) from chapter 1). Looking at the distribution of $\phi$ features in verbs we could infer that PERSON, being part of the lexical properties
of the noun, seem to occur as a prefix not a suffix, while NUMBER, considering it has a separate functional projection, is always a suffix not a prefix. We notice also that GENDER does not have a morpheme of its own; rather is spread on both. This may indirectly relate to the debate on whether or not GENDER is basically part of PERSON or NUMBER, but does not seem to have further support here.

### 3.5. Diglossia

One distinctive characteristic of Arabic is the case of diglossia. Diglossia is a situation when two varieties of the same language co-exist in a single speech community (Ferguson, 1959). This case, despite not being very common, is not unique to Arabic. Ferguson (1959) considers GermanSwiss + German in Switzerland and Creole + French in Haiti to be of the same type. Typically, one of the two varieties is used in a daily basis for everyday informal interactions while the other is reserved for official use, education, media, writing and other formal activities. As Diab \& Habash (2007) put it, MSA is perceived as "the language of the mind" while dialectal Arabic is the "language of the heart". Although Arabic dialects are only used for conversational purposes, the use of spoken Arabic in writing is increasingly developing with the use of social media and internet blogs.

Considering that the Arabic community is diglossic is an important variable for studies conducted on Arabic for two reasons: (i) almost no native-speaker of Arabic sustains continuous production of MSA (Diab \& Habash, 2007), (ii) recent studies have shown that speakers of Arabic do not in fact use the co-existing languages as registers of the same language. Rather, they are
treated as separate lexicons with distinctive grammars where the speaker code-switches between them freely (Khamis-Dakwar \& Froud, 2007, 2014).

So, diglossia is not the only obstacle when studying Arabic, but also the degree of linguistic distance among the Arabic dialects themselves. How close are these varieties and how distinct are they? In the lens of sociolinguistics, a variety of a language is a system or grammar that shares the same aspects of the main language, but with minimal differences phonologically, syntactically, and morphologically or lexically. Now, with regard to the Arabic case, how are the boundaries between MSA and the spoken varieties of Arabic identified? The dialects of Arabic can be seen as widely different or very similar. An example of how MSA and dialect are so close comes from the preservation of most syntactic structures: as pro-drop, free word order, root-and-pattern morphology and most lexical items. At the same time, the spoken dialects have diverged from MSA in several aspects. One is the integration of other sounds to replace original MSA sounds as in the case of $/ \mathrm{q} /$, some pharyngeal and some emphatics. Another is the nueterization (or categorization) of partial agreement in MSA to full or full plus default in the spoken dialects. It is also worth noting that spoken Arabic has a substantial impact on the phonology, semantic and pragmatics of MSA itself, which indirectly results in various versions of the standard variety MSA depending on where exactly it is spoken, starting from the west of the Arab world to the east.

We return to the issue of diglossia in Chapter 4 where the sample for experiment 1 includes speakers of multiple varieties of Arabic including Levantine, Egyptian and Gulf Arabic. The purpose of having this sample is to address the topic of diglossia, how it is reflected in the lexicon of Arabic speakers and whether or not it may affect their judgment on stimuli presented in MSA.

### 3.6. Is agreement with -HUMAN plurals 'normal' or

## 'defective'?

We conclude from the discussion on Arabic agreement paradigms with other noun classes (and the representation of $\phi$-features and ANIMACY from Chapter 2) that the agreement with -HUMAN nouns may involve one of these possibilities:
(i) That it is a case of 'normal' agreement where Agree successfully applies and results in feminine singular morphology. That is, the agreement configuration does not involve any conflict, rather -HUMAN plurals trigger feminine singular morphology on modifiers but it is a coincidence that morphology looks like the morphology of feminine singular nouns while in fact it is plural (an instance of syncretism). And since this is how it looks morpho-phonologically, that is what Agree ends up getting. We would expect those cases to be processed exactly as their +HUMAN plural counterparts, because in both cases Agree is successful and participants should judge those correctly and fast, just like singulars and +HUMANs.
(ii) Or a case of 'normal' agreement where Agree successfully applies and finds these valued features in its search domain on an intervener somewhere between NP and DP. This intervener could be either semantically or morphologically motivated. Agree values its unvalued features against those available on the intervener. Again, we expect no difference between those and +HUMAN and singulars and native speakers are expected to judge those correctly and fast.
(iii) It is a case of 'Failed' agreement which should induce failure or crash showing an effect that you would expect to see in a violation case. These cases would be judged as "bad" or considered "out" for a native speaker, but would probably be judged also fast and correct. In this way, we would expect our correct -HUMAN violation cases to elicit
exactly the same effect elicited by our +HUMAN violation cases, because they are both violations.
(iv) Or a case of 'Failed' agreement that eventually gets repaired by spelling out default features (in the sense of Preminger, 2009) either for all $\phi$-features or partially for the parts that fail. Retrieving default features, we would expect, to be of additional processing cost, so participants may still be able to judge those correctly, but may take longer than the 'normal' agreement cases assuming that the 'repair' process will impose extra processing.

To further explore these possibilities, we conducted a series of studies that investigate the online processing of the relevant features using several experimental techniques including, a behavioral judgment task, a Wug test and finally an ERP study. The next chapter introduces the major tenents of experiment (1).

## Chapter 4

## 4. The processing of $\phi$-features and ANIMACY

Since the -HUMAN Arabic case will allow us to look at the processing of morpho-syntactic features and ANIMACY in the same target, we designed Experiment 1 to clearly document the phenomena of interest:
(i) How are the -HUMAN cases treated by the language comprehension system? Do we see any indication of some processing cost associated with grammatical agreement mismatches?
(ii) Do the same effects obtain across the nominal and verbal paradigms?
(iii) What is the locus of the ANIMACY morpho-syntax interaction? When does it happen?
(iv) Is the processing of these mismatches influenced by experimental task?
(v) Finally, does the diglossic nature of Arabic affect participants' judgment on MSA?

In order to answer these questions, we formed DEM-NOUN and NOUN-VERB pairs that appear in multiple tasks in a web experiment. The next sections illustrate the set-up of the experiment and discuss the details.

### 4.1. Present study overview

The current experiment is a multi-division online experiment that was hosted at Ibex farm (http://spellout.net/ibexfarm/, Drummond, 2011). The structure of the experiment contains three parts; (i) a judgment component consisting of two tasks; (a) a grammaticality task where participants distinguish correct conditions from deviant ones, and (b) a semantic task where they determine whether nouns in DEM-NOUN and NOUN-VERB word pairs is animate or inanimate; (ii) a wug test investigating demonstrative choices for novel +HUMAN and -HUMAN nouns.

### 4.1.1. Hypotheses and Predictions

Our predictions for this experiment fall under the sketched possible processing options at the end of Chapter 3, §Error! Reference source not found.. Taking that as a start, we could think of some possible outcomes. In principle, our results could reflect one of the two cases where Agree is successful ((i), (ii)) because we know that the mismatches are in fact grammatical cases which directly points to successful/ normal agreement. Recall, however, that (i) involves a case of syncretism while (ii) is a case where an intervener with such features is present. Building on these assumption, we consequently exclude option (iii) where agreement is not obtained in the first place. This leaves us with three options; (i), (ii), and (iv). We return to these options again in §4.1.2.5 where the possible results are discussed in detail right after the illustration of the experimental design.

### 4.1.2. Methods

### 4.1.2.1. Participants

Sixty-five speakers of different varieties of Arabic participated in this study. Their ages ranged between 18-45 (mean= 30.6). Participants were recruited through word of mouth and author's personal contacts. They were neither paid nor did they receive any class credit. Fifty-four of the participants were speakers of some variety of Saudi Arabic (Hijazi, Najdi, Shergawi, Shamaali and Janoubi). Eleven of them were speakers of Levantine or Egyptian Arabic (6= Levantine, 5= Egyptian). Twenty-five of those were male and thirty-nine were female. Almost all participants had an equivalent of a college degree or higher and none reported any language impairment.

Since our participants were from various Arab countries and since some of those countries have suffered or are still struggling with war, participants were asked whether they have spent their childhood years (years of basic education) in the same country where they were born or whether they have moved to another country. By obtaining this information, we wanted to control for language (or variety) contact. None of our participants had spent a significant number of years away from their country of origin. Most of them were monolinguals, while three reported that they are bilinguals of Arabic and English. In addition to that, all our Saudi participants, at some point of their lives', have learned English as a second language, while most of our Levantine and Egyptian speakers reported learning both English and French as a second language. None of them though have been to an Arabic/ French dual immersion school. This last piece of information was important in the criteria for selecting participants since we wanted to avoid bilinguals in Arabic and French due to the possible influence of French morpho-syntax on Arabic, especially with respect to GENDER.

### 4.1.2.2. Material and design

### 4.1.2.2.1. Part one (Judgment task)

The first part of the experiment was a judgment task that consisted of a grammaticality judgment task and an animacy judgment task. The experiment has two core factors CORRECTNESS and ANIMACY crossed with GENDER and NUMBER yielding 8 conditions. Since we only see the mismatch of interest with plural nouns, we only included plural nouns (no singulars) in this design and used the same conditions across the DEM-NOUN and the NOUN-VERB paradigms. So, for the DEM-NOUN pairs, the conditions are illustrated below:

## (52) DEM-NOUN CONDITIONS

A. -HUMAN, CORRECT
B. -HUMAN, VIOLATION
هَذِهِ السُّفُنُ
DEM.F.SG
ship.F.PL
هَذْهِ الكُتُبُ
book.M.PL
C. +HUMAN, CORRECT
هَؤ لاءِ النَّاشِطَات
DEM.PL activist.F.PL
هَؤ لاعِ الجرَّاحُون activist.M.PL
D. +HUMAN, VIOLATION
هَذْهِ النَّاشِطَات
DEM.F.SG
activist.F.PL
هَذِهِ الجرَّاحُون
activist.M.PL

Grammatical matches in (52)A and (52)C were mapped to their corresponding mismatch conditions in (52)B and (52)D by simply swapping the feminine singular and plural demonstratives. As a result, the +HUMAN noun mismatch condition (52)D included an even mix of NUMBER and

NUMBER/GENDER agreement clashes. Observe that the same mix of agreement marking occurs in (52)A, but in these cases the INANIMACY of the noun renders these pairs grammatical. Similarly, agreement marking is held constant across the other diagonal examples $(52) \mathrm{B} /(52) \mathrm{C})$, with pluralmarked demonstratives coupled with plural nouns. Note, of course, that this constitutes a grammatical match only for the +HUMAN nouns in (52)C.

The stimuli included 80 nouns, 40 +HUMAN and 40 -HUMAN, collected from The Frequency Dictionary of Arabic: core vocabulary for learners (Buckwalter \& Parkinson, 2011), which includes the most frequent 5000 words in Arabic collected from newspapers. All our +HUMAN nouns were distinct forms for masculine and feminine. As for our -HUMAN plurals, all nouns denoting animal and plants were excluded for differences in agreement, as discussed in §3.3.2. It is important to note that all our feminine +HUMAN nouns had a gender-marking suffix $/ \mathrm{-a} /$ added to the masculine form (so the two words shared the same stem), while our feminine -HUMAN nouns although ended with the suffix /-a/ were, of course, not derived from the masculines.

Moreover, our process of item selection also had to take into consideration factors related to the complexity of the Arabic plural system (discussed in Chapter 3 §3.1.3). In particular, for +HUMAN words we only selected words that belong to the class of Regular Plural ${ }^{12}$ so the GENDER of the plural form can be identified clearly and we excluded all Broken Plural forms. To be more precise, since Broken Plural forms are not explicitly marked for GENDER and in principle it has been argued that the use of Broken Plural can trigger feminine agreement, Broken plural was excluded from all +HUMAN nouns. However, following the same procedure does not work with

[^9]-HUMAN nouns because a plural -HUMAN word can only be formed using a Feminine Suffixed Plural and/or a Broken Plural. Therefore, our item list included Feminine Suffixed Plural and Masculine Suffixed Plural forms for +HUMAN nouns, and Broken Plural forms for all our -HUMAN nouns.

Finally, throughout the stimuli, we only used singular and plural "near" (equivalent of English "this"/"these") demonstratives; absolutely no dual. ${ }^{13}$ Also, all our nouns appeared with the definite determiner Pal 'the' in order to minimize the activation of a sentential reading of the pairs where other agreement features are involved. This way our word pairs could only be interpreted as nominals (and not sentences).

The same design was then extended to include our NOUN-VERB pairs where we simply replaced the demonstratives with verbs. Note, however that there are two differences between agreement with demonstratives and agreement with verbs. First, (i) in the case of the demonstratives the plural demonstrative is genderless, which means that when it combines with plural -HUMAN nouns in the violation condition, we are not sure of the nature of the violation involved (better understood as a violation of ANIMACY). This undetermined agreement violation is not present in the case of verbs because the verb morphology of both +HUMAN and -HUMAN nouns is marked for GENDER/ NUMBER in all conditions. The total number of conditions comes now to 16. An example of the NOUN-VERB conditions is illustrated in (53):

[^10]| A. - | -HUMAN, CORRECT | B. | -HUMAN, VIOLATION |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | السُّفُن وَصَتَاتِ | اللمُفُنْ وَصَلْنَ |  |  |
| ship.F.PL | VERB.F.SG <br> الكُتُب عَادَت |  | ship.F.PL | VERB.F.PL <br> لكُثُب عَادُو |
| book.M.PL | L VERB.F.SG | book.M.PL VERB.M.PL |  |  |
| C. | +HUMAN, CORRECT | D. | +HUMAN, VIOLATION |  |
| الفنَّانات عُدنَ |  |  |  |  |
|  | VERB.F.PL <br> الجرَّاحُون وَصَلُوا | artist.F.PL |  | VERB.F.SG <br> الجرَّاحُون وَصَلَتْ |
| surgeon.M | M.PL VERB.M.PL | surgeon.M.PL VERB.F.SG |  |  |

The second difference (ii) between the DEM-NOUN and NOUN-VERB stimuli is the order in which the noun is presented. For the former, the demonstrative is presented first according to the default order ${ }^{14}$ in Arabic. For the latter, however, the noun is presented first (=SVO order). The point from choosing this order over VSO order is because this is the only order where the verb shows full agreement with the noun (see discussion in chapter 1 §1.1). In addition, this order provides us with a case where the relevant agreement features are encountered after the noun is processed.

A master-list of 320 ( $40 \times 8$ conditions) NOUN-VERB pairs was created, filling in the cells of the masculine and feminine CORRECTNESS x ANIMACY designs illustrated in (52) and (53) and dividing the 40 collected nouns in half across the DEM-NOUN stimuli and NOUN-VERB stimuli (20

[^11]each) such that every word appeared in every condition. The rotation of the nouns across conditions yielded two separate lists (L1, L2 in (54) below):


After the lists in (54) were created, we shuffled DEM-NOUN and NOUN-VERB stimuli of each list one by one in the same order so that each stimulus type serves as a filler for the other. This way we lowered the chance for participants to develop an automatic strategy for answers:

| L1 | L2 |
| :--- | :--- |
| 1. These books | 41. These cups |
| 41. the-cups fell | 1. the-books fell |
| 2. These ships | 42. These goods |
| 42. the-goods disappeared | 2. the-ships disappeared |
| 21. These rings | 61. These storms |

After shuffling the items, we doubled the lists and reordered the tasks so each list appears in a grammaticality and an animacy task. Our animacy task involves asking participants to decide whether the noun in the pair denotes a +HUMAN or -HUMAN entity instead of asking them to judge the pairs as correct or incorrect. But since we wanted all participants to do both tasks, we divided the 80 stimuli equally between both tasks ( $=20$ mixed stimuli per task). The set yielded 4 lists in which L1 and L3 are the same but order of tasks is different (the same holds for L2 and L4). The table in (56) illustrates this last step.

Each of the 4 lists above has 4 sub-lists included in it, such that each stimulus appears in 4 conditions (COREECT, VIOLATION, DEM-NOUN, NOUN-VERB). We used the Latin square option implemented in Ibex farm to have the lists rotated assigned systematically across participants.

Because we wanted to control for stimulus size (two-word stimulus), in our verb selection for the experiment, we opted not to choose transitive verbs and selected UNACCUSATIVE verbs because they do not require a complement and that would keep our two-word design consistent. In addition, in order to keep our verbs uniform across both +HUMAN and -HUMAN nouns, we selected verbs that can co-occur syntactically with both +HUMAN and -HUMAN nouns, and can also combine semantically with both nouns classes.



10 verbs of this type were selected and rotated across all items and conditions, in which each verb occurs 8 times per list, once in each NOUN-VERB condition, and the none of the participants saw the same noun more than once.

Considering the nature of Arabic orthography, all items carried basic diacritics to avoid the possibility of confusing similarly written forms since our pairs were presented in isolation and thus had no context that could serve to disambiguate. The following examples in (57) show why including diacritic is important:

al-madrasa
'The school'

al-mudarrisa
'The teacher'

Thus, the word for 'school' in (57) could be read in (at least) two ways without diacritics (unless provided with a semantic context that helps disambiguate it).

### 4.1.2.2.2. Part two (Wug test)

In the second part of the experiment, we formed a Wug test to confirm speakers' ability to distinguish the morpho-syntax associated with -HUMAN plurals from that of +HUMAN nouns and to further investigate if morpho-syntax guides the speakers' decision with nonce words that can be clearly identified as +HUMAN or -HUMAN.

For the Wug test conditions, we crossed two factors GENDER (feminine and masculine) x PlURAL TYPE (Suffixed Plural (feminine and masculine) and Broken Plural) forming the conditions in (58). (58) also shows an example of the actual Wugs used and how they resemble existing words (sharing the same singular and plural form templates):
Noun in Singular Plural type Wug
a. +HUM_SG_M_N $\rightarrow \quad$ MSPL marraas $\rightarrow$ marraas-uun (e.g./ tabbaax $\rightarrow$ tabbaax-uun) ‘cooks.M.PL’

| b. | +HUM_SG_M_N | $\rightarrow$ | BPL | $\begin{aligned} & \text { sariim } \rightarrow \text { suramaa? } \\ & \text { (e.g./ xabiir } \rightarrow \text { xubaraa? } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  | 'experienced' |
| c. | +HUM_SG_F_N | $\rightarrow$ | FSPL | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ћazzaala } \rightarrow \text { ћazzaal-aat } \\ & \text { (e.g./tabbaaxa } \rightarrow \text { tabbaax-aat) } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  |  | 'cooks.F.PL' |
| d. | +HUM_SG_F_N | $\rightarrow$ | $\varnothing$ |  |
| e. | -HUM_SG_M_N | $\rightarrow$ | FSPL | mufalSik $\rightarrow$ mufal¢ik-aat |
|  |  |  |  | (e.g./ mutahhir $\rightarrow$ mutahhir-aat) |
|  |  |  |  | 'disinfectant' |
| f. | -HUM_SG_M_N | $\rightarrow$ | BPL | tabr $\rightarrow$ tibaar |
|  |  |  |  | (e.g./ ћabl $\rightarrow$ ћibaal) |
|  |  |  |  | 'robes' |
| g . | -HUM_SG_F_N | $\rightarrow$ | FSPL | dumla $\rightarrow$ duml-aat |
|  |  |  |  | (e.g./ 乌umla $\rightarrow$ Yuml-aat) |
|  |  |  |  |  |
| h. | -HUM_SG_F_N | $\rightarrow$ | BPL | bandala $\rightarrow$ banaadil |
|  |  |  |  | (mas?ala $\rightarrow$ masaa?il |
|  |  |  |  | 'issues' |

Because +HUMAN feminine nouns can rarely have a Broken Plural form (see (58)d, this condition was excluded. This brings up the total number of conditions to 7 (instead of 8), in which we generated 14 stimuli, 2 per condition. We formed the actual wug nouns using such highly frequent templates in Arabic, as CaCCaaC which refers to a profession as in (58)a, and sounds that phonetically and phonotactically matched Arabic nouns. All participants saw all Wugs.

The Wug pictures were then created using geometric shapes that matched in complexity across +HUMAN and -HUMAN pictures. The pictures presented clearly indicated either a +HUMAN or a-HUMAN entity. The +HUMAN pictures showed people doing something or holding something,
while the -HUMAN ones showed some type of machine or instrument. All pictures appeared in black with white background and matched in size and alignment. An example of these pictures is provided below:
a.

b.


### 4.1.2.3. Procedure

The experiment started with an instructions page informing the participants of how to participate and describing the core of the tasks. Participants were then presented with a demographic form asking for their basic information and education background, native language(s), acquired language(s) and whether they had lived in a different country or not. All participates electronically signed a consent and then were guided by detailed instructions on how to perform each task.

Finally, note that for accuracy purposes (Reaction Time, in particular), we did not make the experiment compatible with smart devices, since these would involve distractors that would affect the validity of our results.

### 4.1.2.3.1. Part one (Judgment tasks)

For the first part, participants who took the grammaticality task first started with a fixation mark " + " that appeared on the screen for 500 ms . to prepare the participant and was followed by the two-word stimuli. Each word appeared for 500 ms . Then, they were prompted with a question asking them whether the word pair was correct or incorrect. Participants pressed on one of two buttons on the screen (one for "yes" and one for "no"). For this session, we measured reaction time but in between stimuli participants had to press on a link that appeared on the screen to proceed when ready. In other words, participants were allowed to rest in between sessions if they wanted to:


Figure 4-1: Session illustration for grammaticality judgment task.

For participants who took the animacy task first, the task also started with a fixation mark "+", followed by the word pairs. However, for this task, participants were asked whether the word pair denote a +HUMAN or -HUMAN entity. Again, they had to choose one of two buttons indicating
"Animate" and "Inanimate". ${ }^{15}$ Reaction time was measured and they were led to the next session using the same instructions in the grammaticality task.


Figure 4-2: Session illustration for animacy judgment task.

In both tasks, the first 4 word-pairs were practice examples and were not included in the analysis.
For each participant, the Latin square implemented in Ibex farm picked one of the four implemented conditions, so that all conditions were rotated. Participants also saw a progress bar on the top of the screen indicating how far along they were. At the end of the task, they were told that they could start the next part whenever they were ready.

### 4.1.2.3.2. Part two (Wug test)

In the Wug test, participants saw a picture referring to singular +HUMAN or -HUMAN entity with a sentence that says, "This is a Wug" in Arabic. The word replacing Wug was created

[^12]following the discussed conditions in §4.1.2.2.2. This was followed by three copies of the same picture and included a sentence that says "........ are Wugs", where the participant was expected to choose one of two provided demonstratives to fill in the blank. Participants always had to choose between a singular feminine demonstrative or a plural demonstrative, given that the answer is always one of those. The created plural Wugs appeared either in a FSPL, BPL, or MSPL form conforming to the conditions explained in §4.1.2.2.2. The choice for showing three copies of the picture and not two, for instance, was to avoid using the dual from for these Wugs (which is irrelevant to this dissertation). We only recorded behavioral results here, reaction time was not recorded and participants had as much time as they want to perform this task.

### 4.1.2.4. Data analysis

Response times for the grammaticality and semantic task were subjected to linear mixed effects regression analyses using the lme4 package in R. Maximally convergent random effects structures were employed (with random slopes for participants and items), following Barr, Levy, Scheepers, \& Tilyc, (2013). Conditions were sum-coded so they could be interpreted as in traditional ANOVA. Grammaticality and animacy judgment responses, as well as the Wug test responses, were examined using logistic regression, following the same procedures.

### 4.1.2.5. Predictions

After presenting the experimental design, we now discuss how the possible structures for the mismatch cases (-HUMAN nouns) map into possible predictions. It is important to point out at this point that any interaction among the factors of the basic experimental design could in principle be represented either in the accuracy parameter or the latency parameter or both. The main assumption here is that accuracy and faster RTs go together, unless otherwise indicated.

In the following sections, I sketch the logical possibilities. I start first with my predictions for DEM-NOUN pairs and the NOUN-VERB pairs in the grammaticality judgment task followed by my predictions for the DEM-NOUN pairs and the NOUN-VERB pairs in the animacy task. To make the points clearer, I use some behavioral graphs to illustrate.

### 4.1.2.6. Grammaticality task

As mentioned earlier, in the grammaticality task, we wanted participants to judge the acceptability of a two-word pair that either matched or mismatched. This means that we are drawing participants' attention to judging the morpho-syntax. Despite that, we still think that since -HUMANs trigger their agreement based on their conceptual properties, this information will still need to be accessed from the conceptual system to make a judgment at the end. Now, considering the real-time processing of the relevant features, we can think of the comprehension system going through at least three stages depicted in the graph below:


That is, processing could start with a stage of access and retrieval of the relevant information from both the morpho-syntactic and the ANIMACY systems; this is then followed by a stage of integration (interaction) and a final stage where a decision is finally taken.

For +HUMAN nouns, I would like to make a 'global' prediction. Because the agreement involved with +HUMAN nouns is regular, we do not make any distinctions between where ANIMACY and $\phi$-features may interact because there are no conflicts. So, for +HUMAN plurals, features are retrieved, then the two systems interact and based on that, a decision is taken:


Figure 4-4: $D E M+$ NOUN, Grammaticality task: prediction for + HUMAN nouns. ( $\mathrm{D}=$ Demonstrative, $\mathrm{N}=$ Noun )

The only possible prediction we might make then is that, considering the morpho-syntactic features that get represented here, the cases that constitute a violation of both NUMBER and GENDER 'double violations’ may demonstrate a processing advantage over 'single violations' visible in either accuracy, latency or both. An example of how that may look is below:

+HUMAN nouns

Figure 4-5: Grammatical task prediction for + HUMAN nouns. ( $\mathrm{M}=$ Masculine, $\mathrm{F}=\mathrm{Feminine}, \mathrm{G}=\mathrm{Good}, \mathrm{B}=\mathrm{Bad}$ )

This would be our prediction for +HUMAN nouns in general. Now, if we consider -HUMAN nouns, as far as we can see, for those nouns there is one high-level cut that has to do with whether the information associated with-HUMAN plural forms that is retrieved from working memory in virtue of their conceptual/ ANIMACY properties is retrieved with feminine singular as the property that matters to their combinatorics, despite their own morphology.

In a more concrete way then, we could in principle think of a possibility where you do not need to access both systems and that all the features involved belong to one system in which ANIMACY is basically part of morpho-syntax exactly as NUMBER and GENDER are:


Figure 4-6: DEM+NOUN, Grammaticality task: predictions for -HUMAN nouns (One system aaproach)
or the possibility that there are two systems but the information retrieved from those systems could either be accessed at the initial stage (Access/retrieval),

Figure 4-7 (a) or later at the integration stage
Figure 4-7 (b):


Figure 4-7: DEM+NOUN, Grammaticality task: predictions for -HUMAN nouns (Parallel systems, either interacting $=(\mathrm{a})$ or independent $=(\mathrm{b})$ )

Building on that, we could think of the following logical possibilities:

1. Prediction 1: In principle, if all the relevant feature involved with these cases (NUMBER, GENDER and ANIMACY) are in the same bag, we would expect all features to be accessed at the same time. That would be the equivalent of the graph in
2. Figure 4-6. ANIMACY in this way then is a grammaticlized feature that matters for agreement the same way NUMBER and GENDER do (i.e., [ $\pm$ HUMAN] is "visible" to these checking mechanisms in a way similar to NUMBER or GENDER information). In this sense, we can think of the agreement associated with these nouns to be a cluster carrying feminine singular related to the ANIMACY feature in which an agreement "match" would involve a feminine singular demonstrative not a plural demonstrative. Thus, we might expect them to be treated as a case of regular agreement with high accuracy, fast reaction times and no
real effect of accessing the conceptual system, much more like processing a singular noun. If that is the case, our results then may look like this:


Figure 4-8: Grammaticality task, -HUMAN nouns (Prediction 1: gramaticalized ANIMACY).

However, if the two systems are parallel, we could think of the following:
3. Prediction 2: This could be a case of syncretism ((i) in §3.6), where agreement is basically regular and what looks like a mismatch is underlyingly a match. In that sense, the retrieval of the relevant features could happen at the retrieval/ access stage in which the two systems interact in an early stage (perhaps as soon as the noun is encountered) because agreement checking mechanisms consult item-specific lexical-semantic information in order to retrieve the morphology associated with it (feminine singular). Thus, ANIMACY information is basically available early enough, and can serve to "block" agreement mismatch responses:
F.SG DEM $\rightarrow$ PLN
-Human Plurals


Figure 4-9: Grammaticality task, -HUMAN nouns (Prediction 2: parallel interacting approach, CORRECT condition)

Therefore, we would expect the comprehension system to treat the feminine singular morphology as matching agreement and participants would process feminine and masculine nouns (both constituting a single violation in this case) in both conditions similarly showing only a CORRECTNESS main effect. We would also expect them to be judged with high accuracy and have fast reaction times, resembling the +HUMAN feminine cases:


Then, a violation condition for these cases (DEM.PL $\rightarrow$-HUM.N.PL) would elicit an effect normally associated with violations, and they will be judged as "bad":

4. Prediction 3: Another possibility is that the feminine singular morphology could basically be the result of the presence of some sort of an intervener ((ii) §3.6) - an additional projection motivated by the semantics (like a classifier) or by the morphology (like the plural suffix). The features are then retrieved at the first stage but the agreement dependencies between them happen in the integration stage and yield a mismatch effect because agreement between a feminine singular demonstrative and a plural noun fails. Then, later in the integration stage, the interaction between the two systems (in which the features on the intervener are incorporated) override the failed agreement into a successful agreement.


Figure 4-12: Grammaticality task, -HUMAN nouns (prediction 3: parallel independent approach, CORRECT condition)

In this case, we would expect the override process to be costly. The assumption here is that this cost would not be reflected in the accuracy parameter because the cases are judged correctly at the end. Thus, we would expect them to take long to process (cause a delay) but that delay may not show GENDER differences because both feminine and masculine nouns matter for processing the same way:


## -HUMAN nouns

Figure 4-13: Grammaticality task, -HUMAN nouns (prediction 3: parallel independent approach)

In the violation condition then, a plural demonstrative followed by a plural -HUMAN noun constitute a 'match' that would require a process of 'reanalysis' in order to consider the case a mismatch. The effect elicited by the reanalysis process then is also represented in a delay (cost) in reaction time that would not differ with respect to GENDER:


Figure 4-14: Grammaticality task, -HUMAN nouns (prediction 3: parallel independent approach VIOLATION condition)

As for NOUN-VERB pairs, those are only different with respect to the timing of the interaction because the noun, which carries all the features, is accessed first and early enough before the agreeing target is present. This means that when the agreement dependencies are processed, the features of the noun are already accessed. An example of how the NOUN+VERB stimuli would be handled by the comprehension system for +HUMAN nouns is provided in Figure 4-15:


Figure 4-15: NOUN+VERB Grammaticality task, prediction for +HUMAN plurals. ( $\mathrm{N}=$ Noun, $\mathrm{V}=\mathrm{Verb}$ )

Since the noun is accessed first, we would expect both the morpho-syntactic and the animacy streams to be accessed in parallel, then once the verb is introduced agreement dependencies are licensed in the integration stage and a decision is taken.

For -HUMAN nouns, if the features belong to "one system", we would expect the same results from Prediction 1 for the grammaticality task. The only difference would be that the noun is accessed before the agreeing target (the verb), but the same results should show up:


Figure 4-16: NOUN+VERB: Grammaticality task (prediction 1: One system approach, CORRECT condition)

Then when a violation is detected, the cases are rejected at the integration stage.


Figure 4-17: NOUN+VERB: Grammaticality task (prediction 1: One system approach, VIOLATION condition)

The same predictions from the "parallel interacting approach" (Prediction 2) would be predicted for the NOUN-VERB cases, where the interaction between the two systems is assumed to be at the initial retrieval stage. And again, because the noun is identified as feminine singular, we do not expect GENDER differences:


Figure 4-18: NOUN+VERB: Grammaticality task (prediction 2: Parallel interacting approach, CORRECT condition)

A plural verb occurring with those nouns would constitue a violation because the noun that has been accessed in the early stage has enforced feminine singular agreement:


Finally, if the "parallel independent approach" is correct, we would predict a dissociation between accuracy and reaction times, because although the nouns are judged correctly, they may take longer to process because they involve extra processing for both genders equally:


Figure 4-20: NOUN+VERB: Grammaticality task (prediction 3: Parallel independent approach, CORRECT condition)

A violation then will require a 'reanalysis' process to reconsider the cases as a violation. Those cases are expected to take longer than the CORRECT cases for that reason:


Figure 4-21: NOUN+VERB: Grammaticality task (prediction 3: Parallel independent approach, VIOLATION condition)

At this point, however, dialectal varieties may play a role because disambiguating the two registers will be hard based on the shared lexical form and verbal morphology between MSA and the spoken variety and the neutralization of these forms in the spoken varieties to the default masculine GENDER.

### 4.1.2.7. ANIMACY task

As we expected that morpho-syntactic features in the grammaticality task would influence native speakers' judgments, we minimally anticipated that the presence of morpho-syntactic violations might play an interfering role in categorizing nouns as +HUMAN versus -HUMAN. Further, just as double-violations in the +hUMAN masculine plurals were expected to influence grammaticality judgments, it may be that such double violations might also yield a greater degree of semantic categorization errors.

So, for the animacy task we are looking for instances where possible interactions between the two systems (morpho-syntax and lexical semantics) can emerge. Note, however, that we expect
this interaction, if present, to be evident in the violation conditions because they consisted of morpho-syntactic mismatches.

Considering that and assuming that processing takes the same stages of retrieval> integration $>$ decision, for +HUMAN nouns, we predict a CORRECTNESS main effect in which, in the CORRECT condition, those nouns are accurately and quickly categorized compared to the VIOLATION condition where we expect morpho-syntactic mismatches to get in participants' way, showing less accuracy and slower reaction times:


Again, this can be considered a global prediction for those cases because they constitute regular agreement. For -HUMAN nouns, on contrary, we predict one of the following:

1. Prediction 1: if the "one system approach" is correct, we would expect to see no effect of morpho-syntax on judgment in general because it is irrelevant to the information required to process the noun's animacy/ categorization task (just like our prediction for a singular noun). Under that assumption, we expect high accuracy and fast reaction times
across all conditions. This means that CORRECT vs. VIOLATION conditions do not show any differences:

-HUMAN nouns

Figure 4-23: DEM-NOUN: Animacy task (prediction 1: One system approach)
2. Prediction 2: if the "parallel interacting approach" (syncretism) is correct, we would expect the two systems to interact continuously and very early: morpho-syntactic features are crucial to categorization processes and identifying a word's category is in fact affected by morpho-syntactic mismatches. Therefore, we predict a CORRECTNESS main effect (just like our prediction for +HUMAN nouns) in which CORRECT conditions show high accuracy and short reaction times while VIOLATION conditions show the opposite. Most importantly, we do not expect to see any effect of GENDER across conditions neither in the accuracy nor in the reaction time parameter simply because after the early interaction, both masculine and feminine nouns should appear as feminine singular and that what should matter for their processing:

-HUMAN nouns

Figure 4-24: DEM-NOUN: Animacy task (prediction 2: Parallel interacting approach)
3. Prediction 3: However, if the "parallel independent approach" is correct, we would expect morpho-syntactic features to affect categorization processes because morpho-syntactic mismatches would get in participant's way of judging the nouns. In addition, we may see a dissociation between accuracy and reaction time giving way to a three-way interaction of GENDER x ANIMACY x CORRECTNESS. So, although all the nouns are judged accurately to whether they are +/-HUMAN, -HUMAN nouns may take longer:


As for the NOUN-VERB pairs in the animacy task, we follow the assumptions for the NOUN-VERB pairs in the grammaticality task, assuming specifically that the timing of access/ retrieval of features is different form the DEM-NOUN cases since the noun is processed first.

As for the last research question in $\S 4$ (iv), even though current research shows that speakers of Arabic speak MSA as a second language and not a mother tongue (Khamis-Dakwar, 2007, 2014), the nature of diglossic brains is still debated and we do assume that speakers of Arabic would behave as native speakers with regard to MSA and not otherwise.

### 4.1.3. Results

### 4.1.3.1. Judgement tasks: Acceptance rates

Results from the regression analysis for +HUMAN nouns examining response accuracy for the grammaticality judgment task are shown in Table 4-1. Recall that for these conditions we predicted an advantage for double-violations (masculine nouns), which should correspond to an interaction of CORRECTNESS (G.B) and GENDER (N.M/ N.F). As Table 4-1 shows, in addition to the robust main effects of CORRECTNESS (G.B), there was a highly significant CORRECTNESS x GENDER interaction. This can be clearly seen in the plot of the acceptance rates in Figure 4-26 (right-hand side).

Table 4-1. Grammaticality judgment accuracy for +HUMAN Conditions. ( $\mathbf{G}=\mathbf{G o o d}, \mathrm{B}=\mathrm{Bad}$, $\mathrm{c}=$ condition, $\mathrm{N}=$ Noun, $\mathbf{f}=$ Feminine, $\mathbf{m}=$ Masculine, $\mathbf{D}=$ Demonstrative, $\mathbf{V}=$ Verb, $\mathbf{A}=$ Animate, $\mathrm{I}=$ Inanimate, $\mathbf{N V}$. $\mathrm{DN}=$ Noun-Verb/ Demonstrative-Noun)

| (Intercept) | 0.032330 | 0.158633 | 0.204 | 0.8385 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| G.Bc | 2.488302 | 0.141138 | 17.630 | < 2e-16 | *** |
| Nm. Nf C | 0.214872 | 0.129923 | 1.654 | 0.0982 | . |
| NV. DNC | -0.115525 | 0.109391 | -1.056 | 0.2909 |  |
| G. Bc: Nm.Nfc | -0.461319 | 0.113487 | -4.065 | 4.8e-05 | *** |
| G.BC:NV.DNC | 0.005152 | 0.107527 | 0.048 | 0.9618 |  |
| Nm. Nfic: NV. DNc | -0.246171 | 0.109144 | -2.255 | 0.0241 | * |
| G.BC:Nm.Nfc: NV. DNc | -0.032935 | 0.106956 | -0.308 | 0.7581 |  |
| Signif. codes: 0 い** | *' 0.001 | 0.01 1*' | 05 '.' | .1 ' 1 |  |



Figure 4-26. Response accuracy (acceptance rates) for the Grammaticality judgment task ( $\mathrm{N}=64$ ).

The corresponding comparisons for the -HUMAN nouns can be seen in the left-hand side of
Figure 4-26, and the obvious main effect of CORRECTNESS, with no corresponding CORRECTNESS
$x$ GENDER interaction, was confirmed in our regression analysis, shown in Table 4-2.

Table 4-2. Grammaticality judgment accuracy for -HUMAN Conditions. (G=Good, B=Bad, c=condition, $\mathbf{N}=$ Noun, $\mathbf{f}=$ Feminine, $m=$ Masculine, $\mathbf{D =}$ Demonstrative, $V=$ Verb, $A=$ Animate, $I=$ Inanimate, NV.DN = Noun-Verb/ Demonstrative-Noun)

|  | Estimate | Std. Error | z value | $\operatorname{Pr}(>\|z\|)$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (Intercept) | 0.51441 | 0.12858 | 4.001 | 6.32e-05 | *** |
| G. BC | 1.76187 | 0.10198 | 17.277 | < 2e-16 | *** |
| Nm. Nf | 0.01798 | 0.10150 | 0.177 | 0.859 |  |
| NV . DNC | -0.14677 | 0.09237 | -1.589 | 0.112 |  |
| G. Bc: Nm.Nfc | 0.02670 | 0.09178 | 0.291 | 0.771 |  |
| G.BC:NV.DNC | 0.65159 | 0.08953 | 7.278 | 3.39e-13 | *** |
| Nm. Nfic: NV. DNc | 0.12981 | 0.09109 | 1.425 | 0.154 |  |
| G.BC:Nm.Nfc:NV.DNC | 0.08203 | 0.08851 | 0.927 | 0.354 |  |
| Signif. codes: 0 '* | ' 0.001 | *' 0.01 '*' | 0.05 '.' | 0.1 ' ' 1 |  |

Note that in these -HUMAN cases we also obtained an interaction between CORRECTNESS and CONDITION TYPE (DEM-NOUN/ NOUN-VERB), due to the fact that, in general, accuracy was lower in the NOUN-VERB conditions, as shown in Figure 4-27.


Figure 4-27. Grammaticality judgment. CORRECTNESS x CONDITION TYPE interaction for -HUMANs (but not +HUMANs). DN/NV = DEM-NOUN vs. NOUN-VERB.

Turning now to the ANIMACY ( $\pm$ Human) judgment task, regression results are presented for all sub-conditions in Table 4-3, and ANIMACY judgment rates are plotted in Figure 4-28.

As Table 4-3 and Figure 4-28 make plain, CORRECTNESS and ANIMACY interacted, with lower ANIMACY judgment rates for morpho-syntactic mismatch conditions (Figure 4-28), independent of GENDER.

Table 4-3. Animacy judgment accuracy (all sub-conditions). ( $(\mathbf{G}=\mathbf{G o o d}, \mathrm{B}=\mathrm{Bad}$, $\mathrm{c}=$ condition, $\mathrm{N}=\mathrm{Noun}, \mathrm{f}=$ Feminine, $m=$ Masculine, $D=$ Demonstrative, $V=$ Verb, $A=$ Animate, $I=$ Inanimate, NV.DN = Noun-Verb/DemonstrativeNoun)

|  | Estimate | Std. Error | z valu | $\operatorname{Pr}(>\|z\|)$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (Intercept) | -0.105470 | 0.097512 | -1.082 | 0.279427 |  |
| G.BC | 0.318347 | 0.085235 | 3.735 | 0.000188 | *** |
| A. Ic | 2.668553 | 0.104598 | 25.513 | < 2e-16 | * |
| Nm.Nfc | -0.004865 | 0.092822 | -0.052 | 0.958198 |  |
| NV. DNc | 0.087326 | 0.084807 | 1.030 | 0.303147 |  |
| G. Bc:A.Ic | 0.170841 | 0.085670 | 1.994 | 0.046132 | * |
| G.Bc:Nm.Nfc | 0.057302 | 0.085165 | 0.673 | 0.501055 |  |
| A.Ic: Nm.Nfc | 0.019692 | 0.092954 | 0.212 | 0.832223 |  |
| G.BC:NV.DNc | -0.044074 | 0.083811 | -0.526 | 0.598978 |  |
| A.Ic:NV.DNc | 0.107229 | 0.084437 | 1.270 | 0.204112 |  |
| Nm.Nfc: NV. DNe | 0.029081 | 0.084605 | 0.344 | 0.731056 |  |
| G.BC:A.Ic:Nm.NfC | -0.062796 | 0.085517 | -0.734 | 0.462758 |  |
| G.BC:A.Ic:NV.DNc | -0.023809 | 0.083554 | -0.285 | 0.775685 |  |
| G.BC:Nm.NfC:NV.DNc | 0.073640 | 0.083669 | 0.880 | 0.378789 |  |
| A.Ic:Nm.Nfc:NV. DNC | 0.083281 | 0.084512 | 0.985 | 0.324412 |  |
| G.Bc:A.Ic:Nm.Nfc:NV.DNc | 0.017179 | 0.083808 | 0.205 | 0.837586 |  |
| Signif. codes: 0 | 0.001 | 0.01 | . 05 | 0.1 |  |



Figure 4-28. Animacy judgment, response accuracy rate: all sub-conditions.

### 4.1.3.2. Judgment tasks: Reaction times

Response latencies for the grammaticality judgment task are shown in Table 4-4. Most important in the effects seen in Table 4-4 is the three-way interaction between ANIMACY (A.I), GENDER (Nm.Nf), and CORRECTNESS (G.B), which is visualized in Figure 4-29.

Table 4-4. Grammaticality judgment response latency (ms); All conditions. (G=Good, B=Bad, $\mathbf{c}=$ condition, $\mathbf{N}=$ Noun, $\mathrm{f}=\mathrm{Feminine}, \mathrm{m}=$ Masculine, $\mathrm{D}=$ Demonstrative, $\mathrm{V}=\mathrm{Verb}, \mathbf{A}=$ Animate, $\mathrm{I}=$ Inanimate, $\mathrm{NV} . \mathrm{DN}=$ Noun-Verb/ Demonstrative-Noun)

|  | Estimate | Std. Error | df | t value | $\operatorname{Pr}(>\|t\|)$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (Intercept) | 2173.45 | 113.87 | 74.70 | 19.086 | $<2 e-16$ | *** |
| NV. DNc | -189.43 | 40.21 | 1204.00 | -4.711 | 2.75e-06 | *** |
| A. Ic | -105.11 | 52.00 | 69.60 | -2.021 | 0.04708 | * |
| Nm.NfC | 186.73 | 51.65 | 72.50 | 3.616 | 0.00055 | *** |
| G. BC | -103.48 | 41.06 | 658.10 | -2.520 | 0.01196 | * |
| NV. DNc:A.Ic | 102.78 | 39.52 | 1020.20 | 2.601 | 0.00944 | ** |
| NV. DNc: Nm.Nfc | -51.23 | 39.81 | 985.00 | -1.287 | 0.19849 |  |
| A. Ic: Nm.Nfc | 79.26 | 51.65 | 72.50 | 1.535 | 0.12925 |  |
| NV. DNc: G. Bc | 71.35 | 38.65 | 1300.10 | 1.846 | 0.06509 |  |
| A.Ic: G. Bc | 113.64 | 41.32 | 669.30 | 2.750 | 0.00611 | ** |
| Nm.Nfc: G. Bc | -122.04 | 40.99 | 682.90 | -2.977 | 0.00301 | ** |
| NV. DNc:A.Ic:Nm.Nfc | 34.60 | 39.30 | 989.10 | 0.881 | 0.37875 |  |
| NV. DNc:A.Ic: G. Bc | -70.80 | 38.24 | 1294.70 | -1.851 | 0.06435 | . |
| NV. DNC: Nm.Nfc: G. Bc | 29.30 | 38.23 | 1272. 30 | 0.766 | 0.44367 |  |
| A.Ic:Nm.Nfc: G. Bc | -85.88 | 40.73 | 692.30 | -2.108 | 0.03535 | * |
| NV.DNc:A.Ic:Nm.Nfc: G. Bc | 31.89 | 38.16 | 1278.20 | 0.836 | 0.40341 |  |
| Signif. codes: 0 '***' | $0.001^{1 *}$ | $0.01{ }^{1 *}$ | 0.05 '. | $0.1{ }^{1}$ | 1 |  |

Follow-up analyses decomposing this three-way interaction confirmed the obvious pattern. For HUMAN nouns there was a main effect of CORRECTNESS $(t=-3.89, p=0.0001)$ and no interaction with GENDER. In contrast, for the +HUMANs a CORRECTNESS X GENDER interaction obtained ( t $=-4.38, p<0.0001)$ due to opposite direction effects of CORRECTNESS for the masculine $(\mathrm{t}=3.90$, $p=0.0001)$ and feminine nouns $(\mathrm{t}=-2.34, p=0.0205)$.


Figure 4-29. Grammaticality judgment response latencies: ANIMACY X GENDER X CORRECTNESS Interaction (bars $= \pm 95 \%$ CIs).

Turning to the animacy judgment task, results of regression analyses for the response times are shown in Table 4-5. There the important thing to note is that a 4-way interaction was obtained.

Table 4-5. Animacy judgment task response latency analysis. ( $\mathbf{G}=\mathbf{G o o d}, \mathrm{B}=\mathrm{Bad}$, $\mathrm{c}=$ condition, $\mathrm{N}=\mathrm{Noun}, \mathrm{f}=$ Feminine, $m=$ Masculine, $D=$ Demonstrative, $V=$ Verb, $A=$ Animate, $I=$ Inanimate, NV.DN = Noun-Verb/ DemonstrativeNoun)

|  | Estimate | Std. Error | df | t value | $\operatorname{Pr}(>\|t\|)$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (Intercept) | 1323.106 | 74.648 | 74.600 | 17.725 | $<2 e-16$ | *** |
| NV. DNC | 7.620 | 22.379 | 2374.500 | 0.341 | 0.733505 |  |
| A. Ic | 84.969 | 35.063 | 73.400 | 2.423 | 0.017845 | * |
| Nm.NfC | -2.037 | 34.881 | 75.400 | -0.058 | 0.953581 |  |
| G. BC | -89.226 | 23.166 | 1394.900 | -3.852 | 0.000123 | *** |
| NV. DNC:A.IC | 33.499 | 21.909 | 2070.700 | 1.529 | 0.126421 |  |
| NV. DNc: Nm. Nfc | -41.097 | 22.091 | 2053.300 | -1.860 | 0.062983 |  |
| A. Ic: Nm.Nfc | -12.534 | 34.644 | 78.600 | -0.362 | 0.718485 |  |
| NV. DNC: G. Bc | 2.304 | 21.698 | 2299.000 | 0.106 | 0.915459 |  |
| A.Ic:G.Bc | -70.638 | 23.293 | 1440.500 | -3.033 | 0.002468 | ** |
| Nm.Nfc: G. Bc | 1.809 | 23.116 | 1443.400 | 0.078 | 0.937629 |  |
| NV. DNc:A.Ic:Nm.NfC | -2.444 | 21.925 | 2008.500 | -0.111 | 0.911256 |  |
| NV. DNc:A.Ic: G. Bc | -13.660 | 21.480 | 2291.400 | -0.636 | 0.524865 |  |
| NV. DNc: Nm.NfC:G.BC | -24.608 | 21.496 | 2270.800 | -1.145 | 0.252441 |  |
| A. Ic: Nm.Nfc: G. Bc | -24.929 | 22.923 | 1470.900 | -1.088 | 0.276980 |  |
| NV.DNC:A.Ic:Nm.Nfc: G. Bc | -58.090 | 21.459 | 2268.100 | -2.707 | 0.006841 | ** |
| Signif. Codes: 0 '***' | 0.001 1* | , 0.01 '*' | 0.05 '. | 0.1 | 1 |  |

In order to probe the source of this interaction, we first examined the NOUN-VERB and DEM-NOUN sub-conditions separately. Results of these second level analyses are shown in Table 4-6a/b, with the corresponding effects plotted separately or the NOUN-VERB and DEM-NOUN conditions in Figure 4-30.

Table 4-6a. Animacy judgment response times: NOUN-VERB sub-conditions. (G=Good, B=Bad, c=condition, $\mathbf{N}=$ Noun, $\mathbf{f}=$ Feminine, $\mathbf{m}=$ Masculine, $\mathbf{D}=$ Demonstrative, $\mathbf{V}=$ Verb, $\mathbf{A}=$ Animate, $\mathrm{I}=$ Inanimate $)$

|  | Estimate Std. Error | df value $\operatorname{Pr}(>\|t\|)$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| (Intercept) | 1344.776 | 94.920 | 43.800 | 14.167 | $<2 \mathrm{e}-16$ | ***

Table 4-6b. Animacy judgment response times: $D E M-N O U N$ sub-conditions. ( $\mathbf{G}=\mathbf{G o o d}$, $\mathbf{B}=$ Bad, $\mathbf{c}=$ condition, $\mathbf{N}=$ Noun, $\mathbf{f}=$ Feminine, $\mathbf{m}=$ Masculine, $\mathrm{D}=$ Demonstrative, $\mathrm{V}=$ Verb, $\mathrm{A}=$ Animate, $\mathrm{I}=$ Inanimate)

|  | Estimate | Std. Error | df | t value | $\operatorname{Pr}(>\|t\|)$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (Intercept) | 1323.75 | 76.91 | 70.10 | 17.212 | < 2e-16 | *** |
| A.Ic | 115.40 | 40.72 | 53.20 | 2.834 | 0.00648 | ** |
| Nm.Nfc | -53.69 | 41.00 | 53.40 | -1.310 | 0.19597 |  |
| G.BC | -78.85 | 32.83 | 376.20 | -2.402 | 0.01680 | * |
| A.Ic:Nm.Nfc | -16.51 | 40.59 | 52.80 | -0.407 | 0.68579 |  |
| A.Ic:G.BC | -80.27 | 32.36 | 387.90 | -2.481 | 0.01354 | * |
| Nm.Nfc: G. Bc | -20.57 | 32.82 | 361.10 | -0.627 | 0.53124 |  |
| A.Ic:Nm.Nfc:G.Bc | -67.05 | 32.58 | 368.20 | -2.058 | 0.04028 |  |
| f. codes |  |  |  | . 05 |  |  |



Figure 4-30. Animacy judgment task response latencies by sub-condition. (bars $= \pm 95 \% \mathrm{CIs})$.

First, note that for the NOUN-VERB conditions only a main effect of CORRECTNESS (G.B) obtained (right-hand plot in Figure 4-7). In contrast, for the DEM-NOUN conditions a three-way interaction of ANIMACY (A.I), GENDER (N.M/ N.F) and CORRECTNESS (G.B) was significant. The source of this interaction can be clearly seen in the left-hand plot in Figure 4-7. Masculine and feminine -HUMAN nouns drove opposite direction response times with respect to the factor CORRECTNESS, with slower judgment times for masculine nouns when there was an agreement mismatch with the preceding demonstrative and faster decision times for the feminine nouns when there was a mismatch. In contrast, for the +HUMANs both masculine and feminine nouns were judged more slowly when there was a morpho-syntactic mismatch.

Finally, it should be noted that in general reaction times in the grammaticality and animacy judgment tasks differed considerably, with much more rapid responses for the latter.

### 4.1.3.3. Wug test

Results from the Wug test are shown in Figure 4-8, with corresponding regression analyses examining the influence of ANIMACY and GENDER in Table 4-7a, and sub-analyses of the effect of plural type within the -HUMANs shown in Table 4-7b.


Figure 4-31. Wug test: Left-hand plot collapses over plural type differences. $\mathrm{A}=$ Animate, $\mathrm{IN}=$ Inanimate, $\mathrm{F}=$ Feminine, M= Masculine, BPL = Broken Plural, FSPL=Feminine Suffixed Plural, MSPL= Masculine Suffixed Plural.

In general, as can be seen in Figure 4-8, participants overall responded as expected and produced plural demonstratives for the + HUMAN cases, and feminine singular forms for the HUMAN ones. There was a main effect of GENDER overall, as plural forms were more likely to be selected for the masculine nouns (whether +HUMAN or -HUMAN - the ANIMACY X GENDER interaction did not reach significance). Looking into the -HUMAN sub-conditions with respect to plural type, we find a plural type x gender interaction due to the fact that plural demonstratives were more likely to be selected for broken plurals in the -HUMAN masculine nouns relative to all other conditions.

Table 4-7a. Wug test Animacy x Gender. (A=Animate, I= Inanimate, Gen = Gender, PL Type= Plural Type)

| (Intercept) | 0.2951 | 0.1942 | 1.520 | 0.129 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| A. I | 2.1661 | 0.1666 | 13.004 | $<2 e-16$ | *** |
| Gen | -0.5854 | 0.1459 | -4.013 | 5.99e-05 | *** |
| A.I:Gen | -0.2670 | 0.1452 | -1.838 | 0.066 |  |

Table 4-7b. Plural type $x$ Gender for Inanimate nouns only. . (A=Animate, I= Inanimate, Gen = Gender, PL Type= Plural Type)

|  | Estimate | Error | 2 value | $\operatorname{Pr}(>\|z\|$ | *** |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (Intercept) | -2.7845 | 0.5241 | -5.313 | 1.08e-07 |  |
| PL. Type | -0.3464 | 0.3354 | -1.033 | 0.301698 |  |
| Gen | -0.8099 | 0.2426 | -3.338 | 0.000842 | *** |
| PL. Type: Gen | 0.7626 | 0.3395 | 2.246 | 0.024681 | * |
| Signif. cod | 1***' 0 | **' 0 | 1 1*' | . 05 '.' | 1 |

An examination of individual participant responses for the -HUMAN plurals revealed that responses varied, with some participants consistently supplying the feminine singular demonstrative for the -HUMAN plurals, while others occasionally supplied the plural form of the demonstrative (see Figure 4-32).


These patterns indicate some variability in the consistency with which the F.SG agreement is employed, perhaps related to dialectal differences. This raises the question of whether this variability also manifested in the judgment tasks. In order to evaluate this, we coded individual participants as "Wug-Consistent" if they always selected the F.SG form of the demonstrative for the -HUMAN cases, and "Wug-Inconsistent" if they sometimes selected the plural form. This factor was then included in a reanalysis of the grammaticality and animacy judgment task data, keeping all other aspects of the analyses reported above the same.

Considering the grammaticality judgment task data first, consistency on the Wug test did not interact with any factors for the +HUMAN nouns. However, interactions did arise for the -HUMAN nouns, as can be seen in Table 4-8.

Table 4-8. Grammaticality judgment: Wug-consistency x Condition Interactions. (G=Good, B=Bad, c= condition, $\mathbf{N}=$ Noun, $\mathrm{f}=$ Feminine, $\mathrm{m}=$ Masculine, $\mathrm{D}=$ Demonstrative, $\mathrm{V}=\mathrm{Verb}, \mathbf{A}=$ Animate, $\mathrm{I}=$ Inanimate, $\mathbf{N V} . \mathrm{DN}=$ Noun-Verb/ Demonstrative-Noun)

|  | Estimate | Std. Error | $z$ value | $\operatorname{Pr}(>\|z\|)$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (Intercept) | 0.52967 | 0.13050 | 4.059 | 4.93e-05 | ** |
| Wug | 0.12135 | 0.11680 | 1.039 | 0.2988 |  |
| G.B | 1.78244 | 0.10488 | 16.996 | < 2e-16 | *** |
| NV. DN | -0.14907 | 0.09512 | -1.567 | 0.1171 |  |
| Nm.Nf | 0.01291 | 0.10554 | 0.122 | 0.9026 |  |
| Wug: G.B | -0.22793 | 0.09121 | -2.499 | 0.0125 | * |
| Wug: NV.DN | 0.14548 | 0.09146 | 1.591 | 0.1117 |  |
| G.B:NV.DN | 0.65232 | 0.09236 | 7.063 | 1.63e-12 | *** |
| Wug: Nm.Nf | -0.07747 | 0.08833 | -0.877 | 0.3805 |  |
| G.B:Nm.Nf | 0.02828 | 0.09509 | 0.297 | 0.7662 |  |
| NV. DN: Nm.Nf | 0.10475 | 0.09420 | 1.112 | 0.2661 |  |
| Wug:G.B:NV.DN | -0.01380 | 0.08953 | -0.154 | 0.8775 |  |
| Wug: G. B:Nm.Nf | -0.17549 | 0.08873 | -1.978 | 0.0480 | * |
| Wug : NV. DN: Nm.Nf | 0.04311 | 0.08879 | 0.486 | 0.6273 |  |
| G.B:NV.DN:Nm.Nf | 0.06071 | 0.09161 | 0.663 | 0.5075 |  |
| Wug:G.B:NV.DN:Nm.Nf | -0.04085 | 0.08922 | -0.458 | 0.6471 |  |
| Signif. codes: 0 | 0.001 1* | $0.01{ }^{1 *}$ | 05 | 0.1 |  |

Interestingly, consistency on the Wug test interacted with CORRECTNESS (G.B) and yielded also a three-way interaction with CORRECTNESS (G.B) and Gender (N.M/ N.F). These patterns are
plotted in Figure 4-33. Follow-up analyses revealed no group differences for the masculine nouns (left-hand side of Figure 4-33), whereas feminine nouns showed a significant CONSISTENCY X CORRECTNESS (G.B) interaction $(\mathrm{t}=-3.12, \mathrm{p}=0.0018)$, with the Wug-Inconsistent group showing lower response accuracy (right-hand side of Figure 4-33).

Corresponding analyses were carried out for the animacy judgment task data, separately for the +HUMAN and -HUMAN nouns. +HUMAN nouns showed no influence of Wug-consistency, while -HUMAN nouns revealed a CONSISTENCY X GENDER (NOUN. M/ NOUN.F) interaction ( $\mathrm{t}=$ $2.03, p=0.0451$ ). This interaction was due to the fact that the Wug-inconsistent participants were more likely to mis-categorize -HUMAN nouns when they were in morpho-syntactically correct agreement environments (i.e., when they occurred with agreeing demonstratives or verbs bearing F.SG). Follow-up analyses revealed Consistency x Correctness interactions for both masculine and feminine nouns (Figure 4-34).



Figure 4-34. Wug-consistency effect on -HUMAN feminine noun animacy judgment.

### 4.1.4. Summary

### 4.1.4.1. Grammaticality judgment task

- GENDER X CORRECTNESS interactions for +HUMAN nouns in response accuracy: Masculine nouns were judged more accurately than feminine ones, as expected given that the masculine nouns clashed with the agreeing demonstratives and verbs in both NUMBER and GENDER marking, whereas the feminine nouns disagreed only in NUMBER.
- Only main effects of CORRECTNESS for -HUMAN nouns in response accuracy: GENDER did not influence agreement match/mismatch judgments for -HUMAN nouns.
- NOUN-VERB conditions were less accurately judged than DEM-NOUN pairs when the nouns were -HUMAN. This asymmetry did not arise for +HUMAN nouns.
- ANIMACY X CORRECTNESS X GENDER interactions obtained for response times for +HUMAN nouns: masculine nouns were judged more quickly when they occurred with disagreeing demonstratives and verbs than when they were correct; feminine +HUMAN showed the opposite profile.
- -HUMAN nouns response times showed only main effects of CORRECTNESS: all -HUMAN nouns were judged more slowly when they occurred with disagreeing elements.
- Wug-test performance was related to variability in grammaticality judgment. While there was no relationship between Wug-test performance and grammaticality judgments involving Animate nouns, inanimate feminine (but not masculine) nouns were judged less accurately by the Wug-inconsistent sub-group of participants.


### 4.1.4.2. Semantic judgment task

- Grammaticality influenced semantic judgment accuracy for +HUMAN nouns. Morphosyntactic mismatches for +HUMAN nouns reduced the likelihood that they would be correctly categorized. There was no influence of GENDER on this response pattern. Judgment accuracy for -HUMAN nouns was not influenced by grammaticality.
- Response times for semantic judgment varied depending on whether the nouns were in the DEM-NOUN or NOUN-VERB frame but only for -HUMAN nouns. In both conditions for +HUMAN nouns, morpho-syntactic violations slowed ANIMACY judgments in general, and did not do so differently as a function of GENDER. For -HUMAN nouns, in the NOUN-VERB conditions, the presence of a morpho-syntactic mismatch slowed response times, with no influence of GENDER or ANIMACY. In the DEM-NOUN conditions, in contrast, a GENDER X

ANIMACY X CORRECTNESS interaction was present. Masculine and feminine -HUMAN nouns showed opposite direction response times with violations speeding response times for -HUMAN feminine nouns, and slowing responses for the masculine -HUMAN nouns.

- Wug-test consistency also effected semantic judgment accuracy. Participants who performed inconsistently with -HUMAN nouns in the Wug test were more likely to miscategorize -HUMAN nouns when they occurred in morpho-syntactically correct conditions.


### 4.1.4.3. Wug test

Beyond the variability noted above in performance on this task (i.e., where a subset of participants inconsistently chose the F.SG / PL forms of demonstratives for -HUMANs nouns), in general plural forms were more likely to be chosen for masculine relative to feminine nouns (overall, whether +HUMAN or -HUMAN). And, finally, -HUMAN condition responses were least consistent for feminine Broken Plural cases relative to all other plural types for -HUMANs.

### 4.2. Discussion

### 4.2.1. Grammaticality judgment task

In this behavioral study we wanted to investigate how the -HUMAN mismatch cases are tolerated by the language comprehension system and when in processing the mismatched features interact. We framed our predictions in light of the current assumptions on the processing and retrieval of morpho-syntactic and conceptual features investigating the real-time interaction of the morpho-syntax stream and the lexical-semantic stream.

As far as our predictions for the grammaticality task are concerned, our results are consistent with our expectations. Participants clearly discriminated correct/violation conditions. Furthermore, we found the expected pattern of faster and more accurate judgments for double as opposed to single morpho-syntactic violations for +HUMAN plurals. Interestingly, though we found only the anticipated main effects of correctness for the -HUMAN plurals (given that both masculine and feminine cases each involved only single violations), rejections of violations for these -HUMAN cases were less accurate compared to the +HUMAN single violation cases. We take this to indicate that, despite the fact that the disagreeing -HUMAN pairs are grammatical, there is nonetheless some conflict which is registered during their processing.

On the other hand, our results for -HUMAN nouns showed only CORRECTNESS main effect. Correct conditions were judged more accurately and faster than violation conditions, with no apparent effect of GENDER. Mapping those results to our predictions for the grammaticality task, the "one system approach" does not seem to be supported because despite that the cases were judged accurately, they still showed an effect of CORRECTNESS. This outcome is not what we would expect to see with singular nouns or if all features were on the same bag. But at the same time -HUMAN nouns did not show an effect of 'double violations' for the masculines as +HUMAN masculine plurals did. This indicates that the processing involved with the +HUMANs, -HUMANs and singulars is different. So, Prediction 1 is excluded on this basis.

Turning now to Prediction 2 the "parallel interacting approach" and Prediction 3 the "parallel independent approach", in principle, both approaches seem to pattern with our accuracy data, which means that the two systems do interact. However, as relevant from the results, reaction times also show a CORRECTNESS main effect that was longer for violation conditions. It is not clear from the grammaticality data alone when exactly that happens because we do not see a

GENDER effect ('single' vs. 'double' violations). This means that the processing involved in these mismatches could in fact be either Parallel interacting or parallel independent. It is not very clear at this point which prediction is borne out.

It is also important, we believe, that -HUMAN plurals exhibited a difference across the NOUNVERB vs. DEMONSTRATIVE-NOUN pairs with respect to judgment accuracy. This pattern might be understood in terms of a difference in the timing of processing stages at which $\phi$-features can interact with ANIMACY information. That is, in the NOUN-VERB cases more time was available to sufficiently activate the animacy features of the noun before a conflict with morpho-syntactic information was encountered on the subsequent verb. In contrast, in the DEMONSTRATIVE-NOUN cases, both types of information must be registered in reaction to the same target word (i.e., the noun). This asymmetry would not be expected to obtain for the +HUMAN plurals, for which no such cross-talk between morpho-syntax and animacy is required in order to correctly categorize them as acceptable or deviant.

This could also be considered from a semantic/ pragmatic point of view as one of two rasons; (i) it could be potential interference from the spoken varieties, in which judgment is simply affected by the possible agreements associated with the different readings of these cases in the speaker's own spoken variety (feminine singular $\rightarrow$ collective), (plural $\rightarrow$ distributive) as discussed in §3.3.1.. Put differently, if we consider the actual conditions in which these nouns were judged less accurately, we find that it is either a-HUM.N.M.PL followed by V.M.PL. or a -HUM.N.F.PL followed by V.F.PL, and if we consider the fact that plural agreement is in fact licensed as a cue for the distributive interpretation in the spoken dialects, it is reasonable to assume that the cases were confused on semantic/ pragmatic grounds. This is another way of saying that the spoken dialects $d o$ in fact affect people's judgment on MSA. Or alternatively (ii) it could be that after the
noun's features have been accessed, and considering that many lexical items are shared between MSA and the spoken varieties, we can expect either feminine singular agreement or plural agreement on the basis of ambiguity between the two language registers. In other words, at this point in the derivation, the two varieties are hard for the comprehension system to tell apart since they share the same lexical items and verbal agreement morphology. To the contrary, although demonstratives have been neutralized towards the plural form in most of the spoken Arabic dialects, the actual phonological forms of those demonstrative, unlike with verbs, are different from those of MSA (and from the other Arabic dialects).

As for the feminine plural morphology in the verb condition, which does not license any specific interpretation like the masculine verbs do, it is important to note that a significant percentage of our sample spoke Najdi Arabic where a feminine plural noun takes a feminine plural verb independent of ANIMACY (not a masculine plural verb like other varieties of Arabic), which means that this case also can be related to the previously discussed two reasons. What we know, however, is that will never be the case for the +HUMANs simply because neither the semantic/ pragmatic factors, nor the dialectal interference/ ambiguity factors are available for this asymmetry.

Finally, the variability in responses revealed by consideration of wug-test performance points towards a potentially important role of how these patterns work in particular dialects/idiolects. Participants that were less consistent in their demonstrative choices in the wug-test also showed lower accuracy in grammaticality judgment.

### 4.2.2. Animacy judgment task

For +HUMAN nouns, and in line with our predictions, our animacy task results show an interesting asymmetry, where agreement mismatches caused participants to make categorization errors for +HUMAN but not for -HUMAN plurals. In connection with this, it is important to note that this effect was not modulated by whether the mismatch involved a single or a double violation as it did in the grammaticality task. While this pattern certainly constitutes a type of morpho-syntax/ ANIMACY interference effect, the fact that it did not show sensitivity to the narrower distinctions involving NUMBER/ GENDER mismatches raises some further questions about the underlying source of the interference.

It is also important that in general, these semantic categorization judgments were on average rendered much more rapidly than the grammaticality judgments, where average reaction times for the slowest conditions of the former were near those for the fastest conditions for the latter. This makes sense given that these semantic judgments in no way depended upon grammaticality, though the grammaticality judgments do of course depend upon the semantics (i.e., ANIMACY).

Furthermore, that the effect of morpho-syntactic mismatches was only present for +HUMAN nouns as opposed to -HUMANs in that only +HUMANs were mis-judged as -HUMANs not the other way around, indicates that participants adhered to the ANIMACY hierarchy as discussed at the beginning of Chapter 1. In particular, this means that participants accepted, in principle, to downgrade an animate entity to that of an inanimate but it is hard for them to upgrade an inanimate entity to the grade of an animate. We find this finding quite interesting given the existing work of Nieuwland \& van Berkum's (2006) study where they report cases as "The peanut was in love" being accepted by participants when they were context-relevant.

For -HUMAN nouns, however, and considering Prediction 1 the "one system approach", as sketched in §4.1.2.5., we expected no significant influence of morpho-syntactic mismatches on ANIMACY judgment in general. However, and although our results showed no influence of morpho-syntactic mismatches in the accuracy parameter, we did see an interaction in the reaction time parameter. For that reason, Prediction 1 cannot be the way these nouns are processed.

However, the interaction in the reaction time for -HUMANs is only present in the DEM-NOUN condition not the NOUN-VERB condition, and was in opposite directions. In the DEM-NOUN condition, our -HUMAN plurals showed a three-way ANIMACY x CORRECTNESS x GENDER interaction where masculine and feminine nouns displayed opposite direction response times with violations speeding response times for -HUMAN feminine nouns (= single violation), and slowing responses for the -HUMAN masculine nouns (= double violation). Recall that based on Prediction 2 the "parallel interacting approach", 'single' and 'double' violation cases are predicted to be symmetric with regard to GENDER processing because after accessing ANIMACY both nouns retrieve feminine singular. This is also a prediction made by Prediction 3 the "parallel independant approach" but with possible effect evident in the reaction time parameter.

Interestingly, this is the opposite of what we saw in the grammaticality task. We reason that this might suggest that there is something different involved in their processing. In particular, if we consider the related conditions, we find that interaction is evident only in the violation conditions which is either DEM.PL followed by -HUM.N.F.PL or DEM.PL followed by -HUM .N.M.PL, while in the correct condition they seem to be processed the same way. We could think of this interesting asymmetry as involving some GENDER expectations made when the plural demonstrative is encountered. In other words, it could be that because Arabic is a language that normally marks GENDER and it actually does mark GENDER on singular demonstratives, there is
some default GENDER (masculine) here that speakers base their ANIMACY expectations on. And those expectations are responsible for requiring extra processing that in fact differs between masculine and feminine nouns.

So, more precisely, if speakers are making ANIMACY expectations based on masculine GENDER, it sounds reasonable to think that when the task is to identify whether the noun is +/HUMAN, they are already making some expectations once they see a demonstrative. And since that demonstrative is only associated with +HUMAN nouns and it does not carry GENDER, they assign it default GENDER and continue processing accordingly. However, as soon as the noun is accessed, the feminine singular morphology associated with those nouns is retrieved and the cases are reanalyzed to be considered a violation. That extra processing can be reflected in a delay that turns out to be subsequently longer for masculine nouns because for masculine nouns both NUMBER and GENDER are in fact a 'match' that is rendered ungrammatical based on the noun's category (= -HUMAN plural). This does not show up in the grammaticality task as reflecting a GENDER difference because speakers are not making ANIMACY expectations there (it is not the focus of the task) so they primarily focus on morpho-syntax and that just requires the last process of 'reanalysis'. We see this effect again in the Wug test with the association of the plural demonstrative with masculine nouns more.

Taken together, these patterns aross the two sub-experiments demonstrate $\phi$-feature/ANIMACY processing interactions, and may be consistent with a relatively late stage locus in processing. However, the data from these experiments is insufficiently fine-grained to clearly draw conclusions about the precise locus of the interaction of these properties during language comprehension (to address this, we looked at a more fine-grained dependent measure in Chapter 5).

### 4.2.3. Wug test

Finally, for the Wug test, we wanted to know how consistent native-speakers' decisions are with respect to the -HUMAN mismatch case and in addition to the possible effect of plural type on processing. Comparing the consistency of participants' responses in both tasks (grammaticality and animacy) to their consistency in the Wug test, we found that the Wug-inconsistent group was also inconsistent in judging -HUMAN nouns in both tasks, showing less accuracy for those nouns in the grammaticality task and producing more mis-categorization errors when those nouns where mismatched. This indicates that morpho-syntactic mismatches affected native speakers' decisions, which again means that the two systems are independent and they interact at a later stage. The fact that plural forms were more likely to be chosen for masculine relative to feminine nouns (overall, whether +HUMAN or -HUMAN) indicates that, in the lack of a clear morpho-syntactic feature (the lack of the feminine feature in the plural demonstrative here), default features (masculine GENDER here) are assumed instead. And finally, although we do not discuss it as a factor in this study, our results showed that the plural type played a role. Again, in the absence of a clear gender-marked cue for processing, masculine is assumed in which Broken Plural, which lacks a gender-marked suffix, is treated as masculine.

### 4.2.4. Conclusion

Putting our findings from the three tasks together, we tentatively conclude that there is evidence that the two systems may be independent in the initial stages of processing and that interaction may rather happen downstream. This independence of both streams is relevant in that nowhere in our results do we see the -HUMAN cases behaving like a singular noun where we do
not expect to see an evidence for interactions, or like a +HUMAN noun, where there is regular agreement. So at this point, it seems that the two systems start independently and interact later but we still do not know when exactly this interaction happens in the integration stage; whether it takes place immediately or late close to the time when decision is made.

## Chapter 5

## 5. $\phi$-features and animacy: ERP evidence

Our results from Experiment 1 motivated us to dig deeper into -HUMAN plurals. As you recall form Chapter 3, the feminine singular demonstrative in our design only appears in the mismatch/ correct condition (Dem.F.SG + -HUM. N.F/M.PL) or the match/ incorrect condition (Dem.F.SG ++ HUM.N.F/M.PL), while it never appears in a match (correct) condition (Dem.F.SG + +HUM/ -HUM.N.F.SG). Building on that we thought that it would be sensible to look at the singulars.

Also, since in our results from Experiment 1 we only saw an effect of ANIMACY for -HUMAN plurals (no GENDER interaction in accuracy response) and it was not clear whether there are any differences among the feminine vs. masculine nouns in the -HUMAN conditions, we decided to replicate our experiment using the ERP technique. Using the ERP technique allows us to track the various features involved in the processing of the agreement mismatch present in -HUMAN case. The goal of this experiment is:
(i) To determine the time-course of accessing these features, the interaction between the two systems and the time when the conflicts are resolved.
(ii) Replicate the results obtained from Experiment 1 and extend it to include the singular conditions.
(iii) Investigate whether or not there is GENDER interaction (in addition to the ANIMACY interaction) in the -HUMAN cases.

In the next sections, I start with a brief introduction about the ERP technique used in this experiment and the interpretation of various ERP components. Then, I review the basic experimental design, the way the experiment was carried out, the sample, the stimuli and the results. This is followed by a thorough discussion of the results and their contribution to the main research questions.

### 5.1. Event-Related Potentials (ERPs)

Electroencephalography (EEG) is a technique used to measure the electrical activity of the brain. This electrical activity is generated by a group of neurons at different areas in the brain. Therefore, EEG is an effective way of monitoring what parts of the brain get involved in special tasks and associate them to specific cognitive processes. However, EEG data cannot be used in its raw version to interpret these cognitive processes since the recorded activity can also be related to other unrelated tasks at the same time including sensory and motor events. Isolating those events through averaging waveforms together and extracting them time-locked to the onset of specific events yields Even-Related Potentials (ERPs).

The use of the ERP technique has proven to be an effective way of examining the time-course of the processing of various events by monitoring the mean amplitude differences between conditions at various scalp locations and latencies from target word onset. So, the ERP technique is really useful for answering questions related to temporal (rather than spatial) resolutions (Luck, 2014). Compared to other experimental techniques, ERPs useful because the offer a record of
continuous activity from the earliest moments of processing in advance of behavioral task responses (Worden, Foxe, Wang, \& Simpson, 2000; Mathewson, Gratton, Fabiani, Beck, \& Ro, 2009; Vanrullen, Busch, Drewes, \& Dubois, 2011). This technique is thus helpful in distinguishing which processes are affected by a particular experimental manipulation by comparing effects resulting from these processes and comparing them to effects reported from similar studies that a basic measurement of reaction time (RT) from a behavioral study, for instance, might not be able to tell.

The various effects generated by an ERP can be classified according to whether a specific component is present or not, its amplitude, its latency and location (topography) (Banon, 2013). Relevant to this study are components reported from similar studies that looked at grammatical mismatches cross-linguistically and ANIMACY processing (Barber \& Carreiras, 2004, 2005; Gunter, Friederici \& Schriefers, 2000; Friederici, Hahne, \& Mecklinger, 1996; Molinaro, Vespignani, \& Job, 2008; Coulson, King \& Kurtas, 1998; Rayner, Carlson \& Frazier, 1983; Ferreira \& Clifton, 1986; MacDonald, Pearlmutter \& Seidenberg, 1994; Trueswell \& Tanenhaus, 1994; Kim \& Osterhout 2005; Kuperberg, Sitnikova, Caplan \& Holcomb 2003; van Herten, Chwilla \& Kolk, 2006; see Kuperberg, Kreher, Sitnikova, Caplan \& Holcomb, 2007; BornkesselSchlesewsky \& Schlesewsky, 2008; Brouwer, Fitz \& Hoeks, 2012 for review discussions). These components are the N400, Left Anterior Negativity (LAN), and P600 type effects. In the following sub-sections, I discuss these components separately.

### 5.2. Relevant ERP components

### 5.2.1. LAN

The Left Anterior Negativity (LAN) effect is a waveform seen mainly around 300-500 milliseconds in the anterior area of the scalp, mostly left lateralized although has also been reported to be more broadly distributed (see Steinhauer \& Drury, 2012). This effect has been reported to index morpho-syntactic violations like CASE and agreement (Barber \& Carreiras, 2005; Gunter, Friederici \& Schriefers, 2000; Friederici, Hahne \& Mecklinger, 1996; Molinaro, Vespignani \& Job, 2008; Coulson, King \& Kutas, 1998) as in the examples below:
(60) a. Every Monday he mows the lawn.
(Subject-verb agreement)
b. Every Monday he *mow the lawn
(61) a. The plane took $\underline{\boldsymbol{u s}}$ to paradise and back.
(Pronoun CASE)
b. The plane took *we to paradise and back.
(Coulson, King \& Kurtas, 1998)

Both violations of agreement (60) and CASE (61) above elicited a LAN type effect (although in the case of Subject-Verb agreement it was interpreted more as an N400 that this author indicated might be due to English being morpho-syntactically impoverished. Hence, agreement is used as a cue by English speakers less than CASE, which yielded a more drastic violation due to its connection to Thematic role). LAN can also be an index of working memory load present with complexity or integration difficulty (Kluender \& Kutas (1993), verb form (Osterhout \& Nicol, 1999) and GENDER/ NUMBER agreement violations (Barber \& Carrieras, 2003, 2005; Gutner Freiderici \& Schriefers, 2000). It is important to point out, however, that some studies failed to report a LAN for morpho-syntactic violations (see Hagoort, (2003) among others). But as Freiderici (2008) emphasizes, it may be that the presence/ absence of LAN is directly connected to how crucial the information encoded in the morpho-syntactic markings in the language is to syntactic roles.

### 5.2.2. N400

The term N400 refers to a negative-going waveform peaking around 400 milliseconds after stimulus is presented, in which $\mathrm{N}=$ negative and 400 refers to 400 milliseconds (Kutas \& Hillyard, 1980). N400 is known to be measured from electrodes located in the central area of the scalp. Across the late $20^{\text {th }}$ century and early days of the present millennium and since its discovery in experiments targeting incongruent continuations in sentence reading as in (62), the N400 has become strongly tied to "semantic" dimensions of processing (Bentin, McCarthy \& Wood, 1985; Fischler, Bloom, Childers, Roucos \& Perry, 1983; Holcomb, 1988; Holcomb \& Neville, 1990; Kutas \& Hillyard, 1980, 1984, 1989; Neville, Kutas, Chesney \& Schmidt, 1986; Rugg, 1985, 1987; van Petten \& Kutas, 1987, 1990, 1991):
(62) a. He took a sip from the glass.
b. He took a sip from the *transmitter.
(Congruent)
(Incongruent)
(From Kutas \& Hillyard, 1980)

The sentences that contain a word that is semantically inappropriate as in (62)b elicited a negativity around 400 ms . In addition, there was a correlation between the level of semantic inappropriateness (moderate as in (63)a, or strong as in (63)b and the amplitude of N400. The more semantically inappropriate the word, the larger the N400 amplitude:
a. He took a sip from the *waterfall.
b. He took a sip from the *transmitter.
(moderate/inappropriate)
(strong/ inappropriate)
(From Kutas \& Hillyard, 1980)

N400 has also been variously argued to index underlying processes responsible for access/retrieval (or binding) of conceptual semantic information (Kutas, van Petter, \& Kluender, 2006), semantic integration (Hagoort, 2007), or semantic inhibition as in priming studies where the target word and the prime do not share any semantic information as e.g., in the word 'dog' preceded by the word '*car' versus 'dog' preceded by a word like 'cat' (Bentin, McCarthy \& Wood, 1985; Holcomb, 1988; Holcomb \& Neville, 1990; Rugg, 1985, 1987).

Since N400 was associated with semantic incongruence, there were predictions that the same effect would arise with regard to thematic role violations, but recent findings have shown otherwise (see the discussion in Chapter 2 §2.1.3, also revisited briefly in the P600 discussion below). To wrap up, in general N400 was mostly associated with semantic or lexical semantic violations, and when it was reported with reference to morpho-syntax, it was due to possible interference between semantic and morpho-syntactic information in the tested stimuli (as in the case of biological gender for Deutsch \& Bentin, 2001 in Hebrew).

### 5.2.3. P600

P600 has been the topic of many recent debates. The term P600 refers to a late positive deflection generated between 500-900 milliseconds after stimuli onset over posterior recording sites. In earlier studies, P600 (also called Syntactic Positivity Shift SPS) was reported for syntaxrelated violations, specifically 'repair' processes as argued for by Fredrieci (1995) (but also see Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes, 1999); Barber and Carrieras, 2005; van Herten, Chwilla \& Kolk, 2006) for cases of agreement mismatches as the one from German in (64):

| a. | sie | bereist | $\underline{\text { den }}$ | $\underline{\text { *land }}$ | auf | einem | kraftigen |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| camel |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| she | travels | the- $\underline{\boldsymbol{M}}$ | land- $\underline{\boldsymbol{N E U T}}$ | on | a | strong | camel |

'She travels the land on a strong camel'
(Gunter, Friederici, \& Schriefers, 2000)

The same effect has been shown for syntactic integration difficulty seen in the case of fillergap processing, e.g., "Emily wondered $\underline{\boldsymbol{w} \boldsymbol{h} \boldsymbol{o}}$ the performer in the concert had imitated $\boldsymbol{t}$ for the audience's amusement" (Kaan, Harris, Gibson \& Holcomb, 2000), and for syntactic 'reanalysis' evident for the case of garden path sentences e.g., "The horse raced past the barn fell" (Osterhout, Holcomb \& Swinney, 1994).

However, as is now well-known, examples as in (25) - (28) from chapter 2 (a few are repeated as (65) - (66) below) that have been previously predicted to elicit an N400 effect have shown to elicit a qualitatively different ERP profile - which is typically interpreted as a member of the P600 family (Kuperberg, Sitnikova, Caplan \& Holcomb, 2003; Kim \& Osterhout, 2005; Kolk, Chwilla, van Herten \& Oor, 2003; Hoeks, Stowe \& Doedens, 2004):
a. At breakfast the boys would eat... (Kuperberg, Sitnikova, Caplan \& Holcomb, 2003)
b. At breakfast the eggs would *eat...
(66) a. The hearty meal was devoured...
b. The hearty meal was *devouring... (Kim and Osterhout, 2005)

Kuperberg, Sitnikova, Caplan, Holcomb, 2003

—_ Every morning at breakfast the boys would eat ...
.............. Every morning at breakfast the boys would plant ...

-     - Every morning at breakfast the eggs would eat ...

Kim \& Osterhout 2005, Experiment 1
B.

Figure 5-1: P600 effects for thematic role violations

As can be seen from the left-hand ERPs for three averaged conditions, the violation condition in (65)b is more positive-going than the other conditions as in (65)a. The fact that this response emerges for these cases has fueled subsequent debate about the etiology of N400 and P600 responses and about the architecture of language comprehension mechanisms. And, as noted above, these two issues are interrelated.

For example, if one maintains constant early ideas about the relationship between syntax and the P600 (Kaan, Harris, Gibson, Holcomb, 2000; Phillips, Kazanina, \& Abada, 2005; Gouvea et al., 2009), then it is natural to interpret such findings as showing that semantic level processing can guide syntactic parsing decisions. In the examples in (65) - (66) one can argue that the INANIMACY of the subject derives a combination of lexical and structural expectations that subsequent incoming words will indicate a passive structure (e.g., the eggs were eaten...) expectations which are then violated. This way of thinking about sP600 effects makes broader sense since P600 effects are more generally well-attested in contexts where morpho-syntactic expectations are violated with ungrammatical continuations (e.g., He will kicked...). However,
this line of thinking could be said to require models in which independent semantic processing streams have a directing influence in determining syntactic level parsing predictions. ${ }^{16}$ And, indeed, such arguments have been offered (Martín-Loeches, Nigbur, Casado, Hohlfeld \& Sommer, 2006; Wicha, Moreno \& Kutas, 2004)

In contrast, if we have a broader view of what kinds of underlying processing P600 effects index, which severs a special connection to syntax (Friederici, 2011), then there is nothing inevitable about conclusions that conceptual semantic level information guides syntactic level parsing decisions. In short, the position one takes regarding the etiology of ERP responses has consequences for theories of the architecture of sentence comprehension, and vice-versa.

In addition to that, several accounts in the P600 literature have connected differences in the P600 component (distribution, amplitude or timing) to the nature of the 'repair /re-analysis' process involved. For example, Friederici (1995) argues that the 'repair' analysis, in which syntactic re-checking happens to retrieve any mismatch resolving processes in a given language, is represented by the P600 component. Fronto-central distribution is patterned with the 'reanalysis P600' while centro-parietal distribution is patterned with the 'repair P600'. Similarly, The Conflict Monitoring Hypothesis of van Herten, Chwilla \& Kolk, (2006) argues that P600 is evoked by 'reanalysis processes', but also associates a higher P600 amplitude with 'stronger' violations.

A more recent hypothesis that also associates 'repair' analyses with the P600 component is the Extended Argument Dependency Model (eADM) of Bornkessel \& Schlesewsky (2006) which is similar in a sense to the Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes (1999) model. eADM proposes that processing takes three stages; (i) a stage in which the word category is selected and basic constituent structure is built, followed by (ii) a second stage in which the relevant features are

[^13]extracted (2a) and computation is conducted (2b). (iii) The third stage consists of (3a) a generalized mapping process, in which grammatical relationships are configured between verb/ argument or a noun/ modifier, and (3b) a well-formedness check run to ensure that there are no clashes between both elements. When a violation is encountered, the structure apparently fails the well-formedness check and evokes a 'repair' process that elicits a P600 effect. (eADM) also assumes that a semantic violation will typically require going back to the generalized mapping stage while a violation connected to the lexical properties of the word would go to stage 2 (see Figure 5-2 for demonstration of the stages).

Despite the fact that each of the ERP components discussed above has been associated with a specific processing-related violation, their correlation with these violations are not definite or explicit. As we will see in the following study, our morpho-syntactic mismatch involves a combination of these effects.


Figure 5-2: The Extended Argument Dependency Model (eADM) of Bornkessel \& Schlesewsky (2006)

### 5.3. The present study

As discussed earlier, the present inquiry concerns the way that ANIMACY distinctions intertwine with various dimensions of organization in the human language faculty, viewed through the lens of cognitive electrophysiology.

To address this, we replicated the grammaticality judgment task form experiment 1 but in addition to recording response accuracy and latency, we also recorded EEGs. For simplicity, the participants in this study were presented only with the DEM-NOUN pairs, in which they were asked to make judgments about whether the pairs "matched", or not. As we have seen in Chapter 2 $\S 2.2 .1$, this kind of paradigm has been usefully employed in the study of agreement relationships in other languages (Barber \& Carreiras, 2005; Gunter, Friederici \& Schriefers, 2000; Friederici, Hahne \& Mecklinger, 1996; Molinaro, Vespignani \& Job, 2008; Coulson, King \& Kutas, 1998; Banon, 2013). However, our study builds specifically on Barber \& Carreiras's (2005) study that tested NUMBER/ GENDER agreement in DETERMINER-NOUN pairs from Spanish. Recall also that, as discussed in Chapter 2 §2.2.1, their NUMBER/ GENDER violations showed an N400-type effect and a (LAN) in addition to a P300 effect associated with GENDER violations only. Similar results have been shown in other word-pair (mis)match studies as well (Münte \& Heinze, 1994 for German and Finnish; Barber \& Carreiras, 2003 for ADJECTIVE-NOUN in Spanish; Osterhout \& Mobley, 1995 for English; Faussart, Jakubowicz \& Costes, 1999 for French and Spanish).

### 5.3.1. Methods

### 5.3.1.1. Participants

16 native speakers of Arabic (4 female/12 male) from Saudi Arabia participated in the study. In this experiment we, decided to restrict the sample to one variety of Arabic as an attempt to examine the effect of spoken varieties on MSA judgment (see Chapter 4 §4.1.2.1 ). Participants ranged in age from 19 to 36 (mean $=28.2$ ), reported no history of neurological disorders and had normal or corrected to normal vision. All participants were right-handed as assessed by a modified (English) version of the Edinburgh Handedness Inventory (Oldfield, 1971), and had no lefthanders in their immediate families. Participants were screened via phone/email contact with a member of the study team prior to scheduling a test session, to determine whether they meet the inclusion criteria. They gave informed consent, and were paid \$10/hour.

### 5.3.1.2. Materials \& Design

The design used for this experiment is the same design from experiment (1), consisting of the same two core factors CORRECTNESS x ANIMACY manipulated for plural nouns as illustrated in (67) below (repeated here for convenience):

## (67) PLURAL CONDITIONS

A. -HUMAN, CORRECT
هَذَهِ السُشُُن
dem.F.SG
ship.F.PL
هَذِهِ الكُثُبْ
book.M.PL
C. +hUMAN, CORRECT
هَؤلاءِ النَّاثِشَاًات
DEM.PL activist.F.PL
هَوْ لاءِ النَّانِشُوْون
activist.M.PL
B. -HUMAN, VIOLATION
هَوَلاءِ السُشُن

DEM.PL
ship.F.PL هوَ لاءِ الكُكُبِ book.M.PL
D. +HUMAN, VIOLATION
هَذِهِ النَّنَثِطَات

Dem.F.SG activist.F.PL هَذِهِ النَّانِطُون activist.M.PL

However, in addition to the plural conditions in (67), we tested the same +HUMAN and -HUMAN nouns in singular form with GENDER matching or mismatching demonstratives, as in (68)A-D illustrates:

## (68) SINGULAR CONDITIONS

A. -HUMAN, CORRECT

هَهِهِ السَّفِفَينَة
DEM.F.SG ship.F.SG
هَذَا الكِتَابَ
dem.M.SG book.M.SG
B. -HUMAN, VIOLATION

هَنَا السَّفِفَنَة
дем.M.SG ship.F.SG
هَنِهِ الكِكَّاب

Dem.F.SG book.M.SG
C. +HUMAN, CORRECT D. +HUMAN, VIOLATION

D. +HUMAN, VIOLATION

هَذِهِ النَّاثِطة
DEM.F.SG activist.F.SG
هَذَا النَّاثِشط

DEM.M.SG activist.M.SG

هَذَا النَّاشِطَـَات
DEM.M.SG activist.F.PL
هَذِهِ النَّنَّشِطُون
DEM.F.SG activist.M.PL

The stimuli included 128 nouns, 64 human and 64 -HUMAN, also collected from The Frequency Dictionary of Arabic: core vocabulary for learners (Buckwalter \& Parkinson, 2011). But contrary to experiment (1), to generate the +HUMAN noun set, 32 words which could appear in the two gender-marked versions were selected (e.g., naafit 'activist.M.SG' is masculine and $n a a f i t^{\varsigma}-a$ 'activist-F.SG' is feminine). Wedid this to control for items as possible and to see whether or not matching stems would affect our results. For, -HUMAN nouns, again we only included inanimates referring to artifacts (no animals/ plants). In line with experiment (1) also, all our feminine nouns (both +HUMAN and -HUMAN) for this study ended with the suffix $/-\mathrm{a} /$ to control for items and syllable count.

A master-list of 512 ( $64 \times 8$ conditions) DEMONSTRATIVE-NOUN pairs was created, filling in the cells of the plural and singular CORRECTNESS x ANIMACY designs illustrated above in (67) and (68), such that every word appeared in every condition. Having twice as many distinct -HUMAN nouns was necessary so that the nouns from both the +HUMAN and -HUMAN sub-lists were repeated in a comparable way across the master-list (given that the 64 animates were generated by alternating masculine/feminine GENDER). Eight separate presentation lists were created, counterbalancing the order in which particular items appeared in given conditions of the experiment.

For the process of item selection with respect to the Arabic plural system for this experiment, and considering the same issues discussed above, our item list included Feminine Suffixed Plural and Masculine Suffixed Plural forms for +HUMAN nouns. For -HUMAN nouns this time, however, we used Feminine Suffixed Plural with feminine nouns and Broken Plural with masculine nouns to see if any of the effect is derived because of plural type. Finally, all items (Nouns and Demonstratives) carried basic diacritics for the reasons explained earlier (see Chapter 4 §4.1.2.2.1).

### 5.3.1.3. Procedure

After a brief oral and written summary of the protocol, participants gave informed consent, completed a brief questionnaire collecting demographic information, and underwent the handedness assessment prior to EEG cap setup. The experimental session itself involved participants silently reading the word pair stimuli from a seated position in an enclosed booth to reduce visual distractions. They were first presented with an instruction page and were asked to read it carefully and raise any inquiries. Stimuli were then displayed in the center of a computer monitor in white font against a black background (using Presentation, Neurobehavioral Systems). Each word appeared for 500 milliseconds, one word at a time. Acceptability (match/mismatch) judgments, indicated by pressing a mouse button, were required for every item (word pair). Participants also were instructed to avoid excessive movement and blinking while viewing stimuli, until a fixation mark "(--)" appeared (blink prompt), which appeared after every judgment response. Response latency and accuracy were recorded automatically throughout. An illustration of the experimental session is given in Figure 5-3 below:


Each participant started with a practice session consisting of 8 word-pairs from conditions not included in this experiment. Running the experiment for each participant (including intake, set-up, experiment, and cleanup) took approximately 120 minutes.

### 5.3.2. Predictions

Considering the results from previous studies and the effects associated with similar paradigms, in addition to our results from experiment (1), we predict that DEM-NOUN pairs in a grammaticality task should replicate negative-going ERP violation response profiles (LAN) of the sort shown in previous experiments. And since this is a grammaticality task, it is morpho-syntax's call on whether it needs to access lexical/ semantic properties to process the mismatches or not. So, for our singular nouns, we expect to see no apparent interaction between the systems because it is a case where agreement regularly obtains. So, we expect a similar pattern from previous studies (a LAN) to arise. For +HUMAN plural nouns, we expect to see the same pattern. There may be some slight differences with respect to distribution or latency, but in general we think +HUMANS should elicit a LAN. For -HUMAN plurals, in contrast, our hope in conducting this experiment was to observe whether cases of grammatical disagreement versus ungrammatical agreement would
pattern like the rest of the violation/correct comparisons in this study, or not. We considered several possible outcomes, as follows:

1. Prediction 1: If all the features belong to "one system", we might expect to observe violation main effects (i.e., negative-going ERP responses throughout - as in (i) in Figure 5-4), in which their effect parallel those of singular nouns (no apparent sign of interaction).
2. Prediction 2: If the features belong to two different systems and lexical-conceptual level information (i.e., [ $\pm$ HUMAN]) is relevant for processing as early as the access/ retrieval stage "Parallel interacting approach", we would expect -HUMAN plurals to be treated as regular agreement cases because in terms of combinatorics the cases are retrieved as feminine singular. In this sense, those cases should not be any different from the +HUMAN cases, again showing a LAN type effect. ((ii) in Figure 5-4).
3. Prediction 3: If the features belong to two different systems but lexical-conceptual level information (i.e., $[ \pm$ HUMAN]) is irrelevant for processing until a later stage, and morphosyntax is simply initially blind to the ANIMACY properties of these nouns "Parallel independent", we would expect that should elicit a flip of the response seen for the singulars and +HUMAN plurals, with the correct cases for the -HUMAN plurals more negative-going than the violation cases ((iii) Figure 5-4).
4. Prediction 4: In principle, we could also think of a case where morpho-syntax does access lexical semantic properties in which ANIMACY would be available to block agreement mismatch responses, but either the nature of such blocking processes or other factors involving distinct/additional underlying processing components like resolving a 'Failed'

Agree, or deploying a process of reanalysis, could conspire to yield some qualitatively distinct response profile for -HUMAN plurals (as in (iv), in Figure 5-4).

| Possible response patterns | Description | Interpretation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (i) | Violation main effects across all conditions; -HUMAN plurals pattern like singular and +HUMAN nouns | ANIMACY information is accessed/ retrieved and relevant to agreement processes like GENDER and NUMBER |
| (ii) | Violation main effects across all conditions; -HUMAN plurals pattern like singular and +HUMAN nouns | ANIMACY information is relevant early to block agreement mismatches |
| (iii) | -HUMAN plurals show a "flipped" violation response | Morpho-syntactic mismatch detection is initially blind to ANIMACY information |
| (iv) | No LAN-like responses for -HUMAN nouns, but some qualitatively different response pattern is elicited | ANIMACY information blocks morpho-syntactic mismatches but response involved some independent underlying system |

Figure 5-4: Possible outcomes of the ERP study

As a brief aside and before turning to the details of our study, note that our schematic depiction of a possible qualitatively different response profile for -HUMAN nouns in ((iv) Figure 5-4) indicates a late positive-going ERP response. Though we did not make a strong prediction about this in advance, we did consider the possibility, given previous sP600 findings discussed above, that a similar effect could be observed here.

### 5.3.2.1. EEG recording, data processing, and statistical analyses

EEG was continually recorded via 32 cap mounted (active) electrodes (Biosemi Active two Amplifiers) with a 512 Hz sampling rate and online bandpass filtering at $0-128 \mathrm{~Hz}$. Horizontal and vertical EOG was acquired via separate electrodes placed above and below the right eye and at the right/left canthi, and both left and right mastoid signals were also recorded. Raw EEG data were imported into the Matlab based platform EEGLAB with offline referencing to the average of the left and right mastoids. The data were then subjected to offline filtering ( 0.1 to 30 Hz bandpass) before trigger codes were assigned to condition coded bins for averaging. Measurement epochs of 1500 ms ( -100 ms to 0 ms baseline interval), time-locked to the onset of the demonstratives, were extracted from the data ${ }^{17}$. Automatic artifact rejection procedures, followed with a by-hand inspection of every participants' individual trials, eliminated trials with evidence of blinks, horizontal eye-movements, muscle noise, or drift. The remaining trials were averaged within our experimental conditions to create individual subject ERP average files, which were then subjected to statistical analysis. Grand average ERPs were generated and low-pass filtered at 7 Hz for visualization purposes only (analyses were carried out over the unfiltered data).

### 5.3.2.2. Behavioral and ERP analyses

Behavioral data (acceptance rates and response latencies) and ERP data were subjected to repeated measures ANOVAs, separately for the singular and the plural target nouns. Given the

[^14]array of conditions included in the present study, many potentially informative comparisons are possible. In the present report, we focus on the straightforward prediction (see §5.3.2 above) that singular target nouns should elicit a uniform violation response, with no anticipated impact of GENDER or ANIMACY (i.e., no interactions of these factors with CORRECTNESS), whereas we expect both GENDER/ ANIMACY to interact with CORRECTNESS for the target plural nouns. All analyses included the three two-level condition factors CORRECTNESS (correct/violation), GENDER (masculine/feminine), and ANIMACY (+HUMAN/-HUMAN). ERP analyses were carried out separately for midline and lateral averaged regions of interest. Midline analyses involved the three-level factor ANTERIOR/POSTERIOR (AP) with each level consisting of an ROI averaging over three electrodes: mid-FC (Fz/FC1/FC2), mid-CENT (Cz/CP1/CP2) and mid-PO ( $\mathrm{Pz} / \mathrm{PO} 3 / \mathrm{PO} 4$ ). Lateral analyses were similarly factored into three AP levels of averaged ROIs as well as two levels of Hemisphere (LEFT/ RIGHT).

### 5.3.3. Results

### 5.3.3.1. Behavioral results

ANOVA results for acceptance rates for singular and plural nouns are shown in Table 5-1.


For the singulars, as expected, we obtained only main effects of CORRECTNESS (G/ B). For the plurals, in contrast, there was a three-way interaction between CORRECTNESS (G/B), ANIMACY (AI) and GENDER (N.GEN). Follow-up analyses within the +HUMAN and -HUMAN conditions separately confirmed the replication of the judgment responses from the webexperiment reported in Chapter 4. That is, for +HUMAN we found a significant CORRECTNESS X GENDER interaction $(\mathrm{F}(1,15)=23.44, p=0.0002$ ] in addition to the robust main effect of CORRECTNESS $[\mathrm{F}(1,15)=113.42, p<0.0001]$. For -HUMAN, in contrast, we see only the main effects of CORRECTNESS $[F(1,15)=224.23, \mathrm{p}<0.0001]$. These patterns are shown in Figure 5-
5.


Figure 5-5. Response accuracy in grammaticality judgment task.

Response times are shown in Figure 5-6. There were no effects of ANIMACY or GENDER for the singular nouns (all F's $<1$ or $p^{\prime} s>0.15$ ).

However, like the response accuracy data, for plurals, response times yielded a three-way interaction of CORRECTNESS X ANIMACY X GENDER $[\mathrm{F}(1,15)=7.21, p<0.0170]$. Also in line with the web-experiment data of Chapter 4, follow-ups within the +HUMAN and -HUMAN noun conditions separately showed an interaction of ANIMACY X GENDER for the $+\operatorname{HUMAN}[F(1,15)=$ 7.10, $p=0.0176]$ that was absent for the -HUMAN $[\mathrm{F}<1]$.


### 5.3.3.2. Event-Related potentials

Turning to the electrophysiological results, grand average ERPs for singular and plural +HUMAN/ -HUMAN, including both violation and control conditions for averaged sets of electrodes (regions of interest / ROIs), are shown in Figure 5-7 (top panel). Scalp difference maps showing the subtraction of control conditions from the corresponding matched violation cases are shown separately for singular +HUMAN/ -HUMAN nouns (left bottom panel, Figure 5-7) and plural +HUMAN/ -HUMAN nouns (right bottom panel). Note that ERPs are plotted time-locked to the onset of the demonstrative ( 0 ms ), so onset of the critical nouns is at the 500 ms mark (as indicated in Figure 5-7). Scalp difference maps show selected time-windows after noun onset showing the effects of interest, indicating latency ranges relative to the demonstrative onset (with times relative to noun onset given parenthetically below).

Our behavioral results were further confirmed by our ERP results. As shown in Figure 5-7, VIOLATIONs for the singular nouns in general (+HUMAN/ -HUMAN) were more negative-going than CORRECT controls with an ANTERIOR maximum. For singular -HUMAN nouns, violations elicited a more broadly distributed anterior negativity lasting through the 1300-1500 time-window.

In contrast, and parallel to the general pattern revealed in the behavioral task, ERPs for the plurals revealed a complex array of significant interactions of CORRECTNESS with ANIMACY. Recalling the three possible options we discussed above regarding expectations for the critical -HUMAN plural nouns, our findings revealed an actual outcome that is something of a mix of options (iii), (iv) from Figure 5-4. As is evident from visual inspection of the data, while singular noun violations elicited negative-going ERP responses for both +HUMAN and -HUMAN sub-types although differing slightly with regard to scalp distribution (right lateralized) in the earlier timewindows, for the plurals we observe a striking polarity reversal for -HUMAN nouns (demonstrated in the flip of lines for the effects). While plural +HUMAN nouns behaved like the singulars, yielding a negative-going violation response, plural -HUMAN noun violations elicited a relative positivity. Thus, for the $900-1100 \mathrm{~ms}$ and $1100-1300 \mathrm{~ms}$ time-windows, the -HUMAN plural case appeared to be a mirror image of all the other CORRECT/ VIOLATION comparison. However, slightly downstream in time in the $1300-1500 \mathrm{~ms}$ latency range, note that the effect broadens its scalp distribution and to more posterior regions.

## Event related potentials



Singular Nouns (violation minus control)









-=-- Plural, - Human, Violation

Plural Nouns (violation minus control)


Figure 5-7: ERPs and scalp difference maps. Individual ERP plots show averaged regions of interest (FP-AF = fronto-polar/anterior-frontal; $\mathrm{FC}=$ fronto-central; $\mathrm{CP}=$ centro-parietal; $\mathrm{PO}=$ parietal/occipital; $\mathrm{L} / \mathrm{R}=$ left/right hemisphere. Midline electrodes $(\mathrm{Fz} / \mathrm{Cz} / \mathrm{Pz} / \mathrm{Oz})$ are excluded. Note 0 ms marks the onset of the demonstratives; 500 ms marks the onset of the critical target nouns. Difference maps plotted for violation minus correct contrasts within sub-conditions as labeled, scaled from -1.5 to $+1.5 \mu \mathrm{~V}$.

### 5.3.3.2.1. Posterior positivity for plural demonstratives (250-450 ms).

As can be seen in Figure 5-7, in the plural noun comparisons a relative positivity arose in connection with the processing of plural versus singular demonstratives between $250-450 \mathrm{~ms}$. This positivity yielded a main effect of Demonstrative-type $(S G / P L)[F(1,15)=8.76, p=0.0097]$ and a robust Demonstrative-type x AP interaction $[F(3,45)=21.30, \mathrm{p}<0.0001]$.

Follow-up analyses showed these effects of Demonstrative-type, as is evident in the plotted ROIs in Figure 5-7, to be significant over posterior, but not anterior regions [ap1: $\mathrm{F}(1,15)=1.95$, $\mathrm{p}=0.1828 ;$ ap2: $\mathrm{F}(1,15)=3.15, p=0.0961 ;$ ap3: $\mathrm{F}(1,15)=10.26, p=0.0059 ;$ ap4: $\mathrm{F}(1,15)=$ 23.39, $p=0.0002]$.

### 5.3.3.2.2. Violation responses at the critical nouns

Global repeated measures ANOVA results revealed interactions of ANIMACY, NUMBER, CORRECTNESS, and topographical factors (AP/HEMI) in both the $900-1100 \mathrm{~ms}$ (AI x SP x GB x AP x HEMI: $\mathrm{F}(3,45)=3.45, p=0.0393]$ and $1100-1300 \mathrm{~ms}$ time-windows $[\mathrm{F}(3,45)=4.06, p=$ 0.0218]. The final $1300-1500 \mathrm{~ms}$ window also yielded marginal interactions of ANIMACY, NUMBER and CORRECTNESS $[F(1,15)=3.26, \mathrm{p}=0.0910]$ and NUMBER X CORRECTNESS X AP x $\operatorname{HEMI}(\mathrm{F}(3,45)=2.63, \mathrm{p}=0.0615]$. Given these interactions and the visible patterns of interest in Figure 5-7, we moved to examine effects of ANIMACY and CORRECTNESS, separately for the singular and plural nouns, within each of the levels of ANTERIOR/ POSTERIOR.

Turning first to the singular nouns, results of repeated measures ANOVA for each of the three time-windows probing ANIMACY/ CORRECTNESS effects within the levels of ANTERIOR/ POSTERIOR are show in Table 5-2A/B (no effects of ANIMACY/ CORRECTNESS were evident in the $1300-1500 \mathrm{~ms}$ time-window).

Table 5-2. ANOVA results for Singular Nouns (ANIMACY X CORRECTNESS).
(A) $\quad \mathbf{9 0 0 - 1 1 0 0} \mathbf{~ m s}$

|  | Effect | DFn | DFd | F |  | $\mathrm{p}<.05$ | ges |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AP1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 0.54434514 | 0.47202282 |  | 1.685737e-03 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 5.42659472 | 0.03421294 | * | 1.284365e-02 |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 0.23788718 | 0.63278814 |  | $6.370595 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 6 | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 2.08743175 | 0.16908081 |  | $6.947529 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.05775889 | 0.32002674 |  | $2.422144 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 8 | AI: GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.01995012 | 0.88955593 |  | $2.504527 \mathrm{e}-06$ |
| AP2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 2.824784009 | 0.11351826 |  | 7.365417e-03 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 5.162077002 | 0.03823369 | * | 1.611065e-02 |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 0.009175463 | 0.92495646 |  | 3.293959e-05 |
| 6 | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.165041558 | 0.69029340 |  | 1.288269e-04 |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.520478504 | 0.48173248 |  | $7.980975 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| 8 | AI: GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.250108613 | 0.28111931 |  | $1.460356 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| AP3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 4.99176231 | 0.04111396 | * | 2.119585e-02 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 8.10389784 | 0.01224712 | * | 2.250438e-02 |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 0.07297578 | 0.79073361 |  | 5.460935e-04 |
| 6 | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.01890357 | 0.32878578 |  | 1.682112e-04 |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.18522212 | 0.67304284 |  | $5.226583 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| 8 | AI: GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 4.29127710 | 0.05596722 |  | $3.632664 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| AP4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 6.20430786 | 0.02495247 | * | 4.543335e-02 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 2.59808739 | 0.12782978 |  | $9.842868 \mathrm{e}-03$ |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 0.09390579 | 0.76348175 |  | $9.767781 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 6 | AI : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 3.87612342 | 0.06773964 |  | $8.867080 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.00657039 | 0.93646753 |  | $1.916645 \mathrm{e}-06$ |
| 8 | AI : GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 5.61782429 | 0.03161105 | * | $2.612787 \mathrm{e}-03$ |

(B) $\quad 1100-1300 \mathrm{~ms}$

| Effect DFn DFd |  |  |  |  | F | p p | ges |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| AP1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 |  | AI | 1 | 15 | 1.39257414 | 0.2563476 | 4.457085e-03 |
| 3 |  | GB | 1 | 15 | 3.01729065 | 0.1028648 | $7.558374{ }^{\text {e-03 }}$ |
| 5 |  | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 0.23020007 | 0.6382964 | 8.337525e-04 |
| 6 |  | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.89368733 | 0.3594603 | 2.997348e-04 |
| 7 |  | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.54275625 | 0.2332779 | 4.065795e-04 |
| 8 |  | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.51365775 | 0.4845703 | 1.201886e-04 |
| AP2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 |  | AI | 1 | 15 | 3.83098493 | 0.06918805 | 1.059622e-02 |
| 3 |  | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.81196898 | 0.38177918 | $3.952653 \mathrm{e}-03$ |
| 5 |  | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 0.57020803 | 0.46186912 | 2.740699e-03 |
| 6 |  | AI : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.04955713 | 0.82683854 | $5.795909 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| 7 |  | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.53242716 | 0.47682928 | 1.228866e-04 |
| 8 | AI: | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.08781984 | 0.77103085 | 2.265358e-05 |


| AP3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 4.8324638 | 0.04403933 | * 2.495798e-02 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.7928086 | 0.38731077 | 3.780240e-03 |
| 5 | AI : GB | 1 | 15 | 0.5746313 | 0.46016912 | $4.631498 \mathrm{e}-03$ |
| 6 | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 2.1808689 | 0.16042090 | $5.799809 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.0355243 | 0.85302752 | $1.410702 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| 8 | AI: GB: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.6759324 | 0.21504053 | $5.413891 e-04$ |
| AP4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 5.58351797 | 0.03206044 | * 4.658984e-02 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.27786672 | 0.60581195 | $9.118179 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 0.68921388 | 0.41944938 | $6.730140 \mathrm{e}-03$ |
| 6 | AI : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 5.56845373 | 0.03226010 | * 1.298222e-03 |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.01522858 | 0.90342543 | 9.237222e-06 |
| 8 | AI: GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 4.49135066 | 0.05116241 | 1.541742e-03 |

These results confirm the patterns evident by visual inspection of Figure 5-7: singular noun GENDER violations, whether +HUMAN or -HUMAN, gave rise to an anterior negativity in the 9001100 ms time-window. At the same time, over posterior (but not anterior) scalp regions there was an independent main effect of ANIMACY, with -HUMAN nouns more positive-going. This ANIMACY effect, but not the morpho-syntactic violation response, persisted into the subsequent $1100-1300 \mathrm{~ms}$ time-window.

Significant or borderline interactions between ANIMACY and CORRECTNESS evident in these latency ranges appear to be driven by the fact that the negative-going violation response enjoyed a longer duration for the -HUMAN nouns relative to the +HUMAN ones, as is clear from the voltage maps at the bottom-left of Figure 5-7.

Turning to the plural nouns, the same set of analyses reveal striking interactions of ANIMACY and CORRECTNESS, first arising over the anterior recording sites in the $900-1100 \mathrm{~ms}$ time-window, and then broadly over the scalp throughout the remaining 1100-1500 ms ranges (Table 5-3A-C).

Table 5-3. ANOVA results for Plural Nouns (ANIMACY X CORRECTNESS).
(A) $\quad \mathbf{9 0 0}-\mathbf{1 1 0 0} \mathbf{~ m s}$

Effect DFn DFd F $\quad$ p p<. 05 ges

(B) $\quad \mathbf{1 1 0 0}-1300 \mathrm{~ms}$

Effect DFn DFd F p p<.05 ges

| AP1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 0.006961380 | 0.93460904 | $1.638677 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.914730623 | 0.35402397 | $3.012810 \mathrm{e}-03$ |
| 5 | AI:GB | 1 | 15 | 8.463246918 | 0.01079216 | $* 3.229621 \mathrm{e}-02$ |
| 6 | AI:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.002565923 | 0.96026887 | $1.108240 \mathrm{e}-06$ |
| 7 | GB:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.052475884 | 0.82190375 | $1.763618 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| 8 | AI : GB:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.255448090 | 0.62061000 | $5.383400 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| AP2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 0.3936495 | 0.53982134 | 0.0007039478 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.6662806 | 0.42712470 | 0.0011192653 |
| 5 | AI:GB | 1 | 15 | 6.7092218 | 0.02049412 | $* 0.0127756731$ |
| 6 | AI:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 2.3292370 | 0.14777132 | 0.0013948367 |
| 7 | GB:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.7769153 | 0.39199146 | 0.0005615811 |
| 8 | AI:GB:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.1939470 | 0.29177379 | 0.0006791687 |


| AP3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 2.5527851 | 0.130947754 | 0.0028720128 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.3624049 | 0.556164562 | 0.0011847021 |
| 4 | HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.2706601 | 0.610482665 | 0.0019434024 |
| 5 | AI:GB | 1 | 15 | 12.5426643 | 0.002960029 | $* 0.0173012983$ |
| 6 | AI:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.5368338 | 0.475042441 | 0.0003674013 |
| 7 | GB:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 2.7647898 | 0.117107738 | 0.0019640469 |
| 8 AI:GB:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.5524185 | 0.468813289 | 0.0003840660 |  |
| AP4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 0.92860554 | 0.350504737 | $2.920369 e-03$ |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.49637837 | 0.491890606 | $1.027538 e-03$ |
| 4 | HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.06968968 | 0.317403154 | $6.438645 e-03$ |
| 5 | AI:GB | 1 | 15 | 9.52051677 | 0.007536639 | $* 1.166877 e-02$ |
| 6 | AI:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.31131016 | 0.585109330 | $9.821807 e-05$ |
| 7 | GB:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.07155848 | 0.792724180 | $3.626495 e-05$ |
| 8 | AI:GB:HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.90436713 | 0.356686169 | $7.620253 e-04$ |

(C) $\quad \mathbf{1 3 0 0}-1500 \mathrm{~ms}$

Effect DFn DFd F p p<.05 ges

| AP1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 0.16667294 | 0.68885407 | 6.023369e-04 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.50318318 | 0.48898503 | 4.595928e-03 |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 8.34774153 | 0.01123703 | * 4.993616e-02 |
| 6 | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.06263144 | 0.80577946 | 1.890929e-05 |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.07677110 | 0.31586019 | $2.834008 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 8 | AI: GB: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.31244185 | 0.58443493 | 1.313277e-04 |
| AP2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 0.541600039 | 0.473122599 | 2.565471e-03 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 0.721945751 | 0.408863622 | 3.775561e-03 |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 11.817708869 | 0.003663226 | * 3.720152e-02 |
| 6 | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 1.964934048 | 0.181339311 | $6.895536 \mathrm{e}-04$ |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.008185275 | 0.929108805 | $4.013360 \mathrm{e}-06$ |
| 8 | AI: GB: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.003569680 | 0.953146045 | 2.588259e-06 |
| AP3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 1.76606081 | 0.203732228 | 0.0100272286 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 1.85885485 | 0.192871477 | 0.0102777574 |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 11.05888246 | 0.004611447 | * 0.0294362042 |
| 6 | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.76006452 | 0.397048521 | 0.0004672085 |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 2.33186314 | 0.147558756 | 0.0008695702 |
| 8 | AI:GB: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.09766700 | 0.758950072 | 0.0001161245 |
| AP4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | AI | 1 | 15 | 0.59148499 | 0.453785880 | 4.265145e-03 |
| 3 | GB | 1 | 15 | 2.03265526 | 0.174429620 | 7.709350e-03 |
| 5 | AI: GB | 1 | 15 | 11.25453061 | 0.004342575 | * 1.902573e-02 |
| 6 | AI: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 3.66250836 | 0.074927939 | 8.230539e-04 |
| 7 | GB : HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.06908856 | 0.796244456 | $5.152484 \mathrm{e}-05$ |
| 8 | AI:GB: HEMI | 1 | 15 | 0.15521643 | 0.699143426 | 1.328826e-04 |

These interactions, as can be clearly seen in Figure 5-7, arose in virtue of the fact that +HUMAN plural nouns gave rise to a negative-going deflection similar to what was seen for the
singular nouns, while -HUMAN plurals showed the complete opposite response, with a positivegoing shift over the same scalp regions. Note that in later time-windows (see voltage maps for -HUMAN plurals in Figure 5-7), the scalp distribution of this flipped response extends more broadly than in earlier latency ranges.

### 5.3.3.2.3. Exploratory analyses of Gender for Plurals

Given some of the GENDER related asymmetries we have seen in our behavioral data, we reran the foregoing analyses shown in Table 5-3 including the factor GENDER (M/F). No interactions arose in any time-windows.

### 5.3.1. Summary

Behaviorally and in terms of online brain responses, CORRECTNESS did not interact with either GENDER or ANIMACY when the target nouns were singular. Participants were highly accurate in correctly accepting/rejecting the CORRECT/ VIOLATION word pairs, and ERPs revealed a sustained negativity ( $900-1500 \mathrm{~ms}$ ) for the violation conditions that was generally larger over anterior than posterior recording sites.

Plural target nouns, in contrast, revealed interactions of CORRECTNESS with ANIMACY. First, +HUMAN nouns patterned with the singulars both behaviorally and in terms of brain responses. Second, and most striking of all the results, is that plural -HUMAN nouns showed an ERP response that is the complete opposite of the pattern seen for the +HUMAN nouns, with the violation more positive-going over roughly the same recording sites where effects appeared for the +HUMAN. In principle, this could be understood to index a qualitatively different response to these violations involving -HUMAN nouns or indicate a uniform brain response across the +HUMAN/
-HUMAN conditions which turns on the (mis)match of morpho-syntactic features in a way that essentially ignores ANIMACY. We return to this issue in $\S 5.4$ below.

### 5.4. General Discussion

As discussed at the beginning of this chapter, the main goal of this experiment was to examine when in time the morpho-syntactic and the conceptual systems in the case of -HUMAN nouns interact. One of our goals also was to examine the singulars cases in addition to the plural cases, replicate our behavioral results for the grammaticality task from Experiment 1 and finally to see if our plural nouns show any cost of GENDER processing. In line with our predictions and finding from Experiment 1, we observed that our behavioral results in this study show that +HUMAN masculine plurals were the most accurately judged and took the shortest time. This indicates an interaction of CORRECTNESS x ANIMACY x GENDER in the +HUMAN plural cases, which we predicted is due to the presence of a 'double' violation. +HUMAN feminine plurals, however, were less accurate and took longer to judge. We interpreted the 'double' violation effect in Experiment 1 as an index that facilitates the processing of these nouns because the violation concerns two dimensions (NUMBER and GENDER). Alternatively, from another perspective, +HUMAN feminine cases could be interpreted as being potentially confused with -HUMANs because they share the same GENDER. As suggested in Chapter 4, this seems to support an initial stage of syntactic processing that is done independent of the lexico-semantic processing.

Our behavioral findings for the GENDER differences among the +HUMAN plurals from both experiments could also indirectly add to the on-going debate on Arabic plural types (see discussion about plural types in Arabic in Chapter 3 §3.1.3). In particular, these differences could indicate
that nouns formed by Masculine Suffixed Plural belong to the class of 'regular' plurals, while those formed by Feminine Suffixed Plural (whether +HUMAN or -HUMAN) and Broken Plural belong to the class of 'irregular' plural; hence, they deploy different processing mechanisms. ${ }^{18}$

In addition, and as expected, this interaction (of all features) is absent for all the singulars both behaviorally and in terms of brain responses. So, we do not see interactions between features but we see two separate effects for both +/- HUMAN nouns one for CORRECTNESS (morpho-syntax) reflected in the early LAN effect, and one for ANIMACY, visualized in the (N400), both generated in parallel and across the same time window. This strongly suggests that both systems are available early and at the same time, but they are really independent and they do not interact until later, in the integration stage.


Figure 5-8: Correctness effect for $+/-$ HUMANs (left-hand side) and a separate animacy effect (an N400) (righthand side)

[^15]However, looking at the generated ERP effects, we can see a clear correlation between our +HUMAN plurals in general and the singulars, both showing strong negativities across the Anterior areas. We interpret this as the previously reported (LAN) effects from (Barber \& Carrieras, 2005), which represent a uniform behavior connected to morpho-syntactic violations and syntactic integration (though the effect was a little delayed for the +HUMAN plural cases). According to Barber \& Carrieras (2005), a LAN-type effect is generated for morpho-syntactic mismatches because word pairs that constitute an NP or an autonomous unit trigger syntactic integration as an attempt to build-up a syntactic structure, which fails afterward.

Despite that, looking at the sub-conditions for the +HUMAN plurals, we observe that the masculine case seems to derive the effect while the feminine cases are more diffuse. We do not think that this difference is significant though because it was not represented numerically and because when we collapse the sub-conditions over GENDER, the effect seems to vanish. In addition, the broad distribution of the negativity effect for those cases can still fit under the LAN distribution umbrella following current proposals (see Steinhauer \& Drury (2012) regarding LANs).

Our -HUMAN nouns, on the other hand, did not show an effect of interactions in the behavioral data, exactly as reported from experiment 1 results. However, brain responses indicate that these cases are clearly not processed as in the same way as the singulars or the +HUMANs. Whereas we saw a sustained negativity for the singulars and the +HUMANs in the violation conditions, our -HUMAN plurals showed a strong positivity across the same scalp distribution.

Mapping these onto our ERP predictions for the mismatch, we anticipated one of four outcomes (Figure 5-4) that also map into our results from the web experiment. Recall that in that experiment, our results have already ruled out Prediction 1. Based on our ERP findings, we see a
flip of the response associated with the "match" cases. However, in the latest time window, we also saw a posterior positivity at around the 600-900 time-window. We interpret this pattern as consisting of a two-part effect. First, the initial relative positivity for the violation condition in the -HUMAN plurals may be understood to be instead a relative negativity for the "correct" (but morpho-syntactically mismatching) cases. That is, CORRECT pairs can be understood in these data to have yielded a VIOLATION response. If this is correct, our finding is consistent with outcome (iii) in Figure 5-4 above where morpho-syntax is initially blind to the ANIMACY information processing the "correct" feminine singular demonstrative as a violation when a plural noun is encountered.

The second part of the effect, however, may be a bona fide violation response from the "incorrect" condition. Now, this interpretation is a little bit tricky, as observationally in the -HUMAN plural case there are two conditions which depart around the 900 ms mark, with the "incorrect" case more positive-going. Over the time-course of this relative positivity, it changes in scalp distribution from anterior ( $900-1300 \mathrm{~ms}$ ) to posterior (in the $1300-1500 \mathrm{~ms}$ range; see bottom right difference maps in Figure 5-7. Thus, what we suggest is that the pattern seen in Figure 5-7 may be a combination of an (earlier) anterior negative-going deflection for the "correct" condition, and a later positive-going effect for the "incorrect" condition (possibly related to "sP600" responses discussed above). This would suggest that the actual outcome was a combination of the predicted "flip" of the violation response (option (iii) in Figure 5-4), with a downstream qualitatively different response (option (iv), in Figure 5-4) tied to the detection of a clash involving ANIMACY. That this qualitatively different effect could be interpreted as a sP600 was a possibility that we reasoned, independent of whether such effects are best thought of in terms of conflict monitoring (van Herten, Chwilla \& Kolk, 2006); Kaan, Harris, Gibson, Holcomb, 2000), the action of a
syntax-independent combinatorial-semantic processing stream (Bornkessel \& Schlesewsky, 2006; Bornkessel- Schlesewsky \& Schlesewsky, 2008a, 2009b), or in terms of other functional descriptions that have emerged in the sP600 literature.

Instead, the P600 effect we observed here could be an index of 'repair' or 'reanalysis' processes in the sense of Friederici $(1995,2002)$ who argues that in sentence processing, rechecking aims to retrieve the mismatch-resolving processes available in the language. For Faussart, Jacubowicz \& Costes (1999), since different features are checked at different stages, a detection of violation of a grammatical feature as NUMBER requires the processor to go one step back to the syntactic integration stage, while a detection of violation of a lexical (as GENDER) or lexico-semantic feature (as ANIMACY) requires going two steps back to the lexical access stage. This cost is reflected in the P600 component as a higher latency and greater amplitude. Finally, for the Extended Argument Dependency Model eADM by Bornkessel and Schlesewsky (2006), the P600 effect would be elicited during the well-formedness check.

Although we realize that in order to know whether or not this interpretation of the pattern as a "two-part" effect is right we need further testing to evaluate, we still think that the clear and important empirical result that emerges from this study is that morpho-syntactic mismatches that are grammatical in virtue of the ANIMACY properties of the noun are, at least initially, treated by processing mechanisms as mismatches. One implication of this finding if replicated is that it would place an important constraint on models of sentence processing, as this strongly suggests that $\phi$ feature processing acts independently relative to the access/retrieval of noun-specific (IN)ANIMACY information. ${ }^{19}$

[^16]
## Chapter 6

## 6. Conclusions

This dissertation examined the real-time processing of morpho-syntactic features (like NUMBER and GENDER) and lexico-semantic features (like ANIMACY) by inspecting the conflict raised by the case of -HUMAN nouns in Arabic. The investigation of this interesting phenomenon is in fact an entrance to more global effect where ANIMACY invades many aspects of the language faculty. It interferes with inflectional morphology, controls word order, and interacts with CASE marking. So, taking this as an instance, this dissertation questioned the nature of ANIMACY and the way it exerts its influence on language.

Building on our results from the grammaticality and the animacy tasks in Experiment 1 and the grammaticality and ERP tasks in Experiment 2, and our investigation of the agreement licensing these cases, I argued that morpho-syntax and lexical-semantics are two independent systems that do not interact in the initial stages of processing and that the locus of this interaction happens post-lexically; in fact, at a very late stage in integration. The interaction results in evoking override processes responsible for resolving conflicts raised by cases of mismatches as a rescue.

The fact that native speakers interpret and accept these mismatch cases in their languages and judge them accurately (evident from our accuracy rates for all experimental tasks) suggests that no matter what mechanisms are deployed to process these cases, the cases are finally rendered
grammatical. This indicates that Agree ends up successful. However, the longer reaction times we observed for those cases and the robust ERP reversal effect indicate that they are not processed in the same way as other cases of regular agreement.

There are at least three pieces of evidence supporting that in the suggested initial stages of processing the two systems are independent. One is the confusion found in the accuracy rates for +HUMAN plurals in the VIOLATION condition for the animacy task, where the morpho-syntactic features on the demonstrative mislead participants' judgment. Second is the flipped brain response (LAN effect for CORRECT cases) we saw in the case of -HUMAN plurals and nowhere else. Finally, that this is the case is also relevant is the ANIMACY effect (N400) we observed in the case of the singulars independent of the (LAN), which indicates that the two systems are both available early enough but simply do not interact until later.

Fitting these results into the possible underlying representations for the processing mechanisms within current sentence processing models, and following the theoretical assumptions of the "parallel independent approach", it seems that in the case of-HUMAN, the initial mapping of the features fails because in the eyes of morpho-syntax they are in fact viewed as mismatches and because morpho-syntax acts alone without consulting lexical-semantic, but in the integration stage where both systems communicate some other processing attempts are evoked as an attempt to save the derivation. We can think of at least three possibilities of what the nature of the override processes may be.

First, this may be a combinatorial process to save the derivation by instantiating some default features as last resort. A motivation for such a process would be based on arguments like Preminger's (2009), where he argues that Agree's application is mandatory but its valuation is not, in which default features are displayed instead. Contrary to the arguments made earlier with respect
to the identity of default features in Arabic, we would like to make clear here that on the basis of the current unclarity about what default is and what features could be part of it, we can think of singular NUMBER as having enough support from other structures inside the language, while feminine GENDER, which may not be considered a default GENDER elsewhere in Arabic, does in fact have some support from other languages.

In particular, in Rumanian where there are three GENDER forms (masculine, feminine and neuter) but only two agreement morphemes (masculine and feminine), when two subjects carrying distinct GENDERs are conjoined, resolutions rules of Corbett (1983b) apply. So, in the case where two inanimate nouns are conjoined, if one or both nouns carry neuter or feminine GENDER (even in the case where one is masculine and one is feminine), the agreement that those nouns trigger is interestingly feminine (Corbett, 1991). But we also know that it is widely believed that resolution rules converge on default features so what the Rumanian case might be suggesting to us is that in the case of Inanimates feminine can in fact be default. So, on the assumption that a failed agreement (a detection of a mismatch) can instantiate default features, the override process could in principle be the mechanism associated with spelling out default features.

Another possibility is that the override process could be related to some intervener available in the syntactic structure of these nouns that is motivated by some semantic or pragmatic interpretations triggered or added later as an extra projection perhaps related to the collective/ distributive readings allowed in Arabic. We could think of this as a null classifier (or collectivizer) that projects and selects a -HUMAN noun to activate a collective reading. This null collectivizer could be the word zamaa¢-a or mazmиия-a 'a group of' which is basically feminine singular and if we consider the discussion on agreement with collective nouns in Arabic from Chapter 3 §3.3.1,
we notice that GENDER agreement with these nouns involves agreeing with the form of the stem (if the stem carries $-a$, it is feminine, otherwise it is masculine), which may indicate that, with -HUMAN nouns, agreeing elements Agree with this collectivizer not the noun itself: ${ }^{20}$
(69) An intervener (collectivizer)


This analysis gains support from Ouwaidah's (2014) analysis for NUMERALs and NUMBER agreement in Arabic, where she argues that there several levels for forming a plural noun in Arabic each represented by its own projection. Under that analysis some noun starts life in the collective form as fa3ar 'tree.col' and can then be singular/ count fazar-a 'tree-F.SG'by attaching the suffix $-a$, which she argues is a classifier, and out of this form a plural/ count noun can be formed fazaraat by attaching the suffix -at. And NUMERALs and QUANTIFIERs can then Merge above these projections ${ }^{21}$ :

[^17](70) Ouwaidah's (2014) argument for plural marking


Alternatively, this intervener could be morphologically motivated as a feminine singular marker or some sort of functional projection carrying those features and intervening between the noun and external agreeing elements. This proposal is supported by the fact that -HUMAN nouns trigger this mismatch only when they are pluralized, which means that it could be the result of the pluralization process:
(71) Intervener (functional projection)


Further support comes from the other cases of partial agreement discussed in Chapter $1 \S 1.1$, where it is evident that mismatches in Arabic are always connected to NUMBER.

Now fitting these results in the broader frame of the assumptions made by the models of sentence processing (Frazier, 1987a; Friederici, 2002; Bates and MacWinney, 1989; MacDonald, Pearlmutter, \& Seidenberg, 1994; Trueswell, Tanenhaus, \& Garnsey, 1994a), our proposal takes some parts of the "syntax-independent" (also called syntax-first) or modular processing accounts (Farzier, 1987a; Friederici, 2002; Bates and MacWhinney, 1989) that argue that the initial stages of processing are independent, but also deploy some tenents of the "interactive" or "constraintbased" models (MacDonald, Pearlmutter, \& Seidenberg, 1994; Trueswell, Tanenhaus, \& Garnsey, 1994a) that argue that all information is available and used immediately and can affect initial processing. Although we do not see enough evidence in our results supporting the superiority of syntax processing being available first, we do see evidence of the two systems functioning without consulting each other. In that sense, and considering Friederici's (2002) model where the language comprehension system is heavily dependent on morpho-syntactic cues but the interaction between morpho-syntax and semantics is incremental and hybrid and takes place in the integration stage (stage (2)), our findings are consistent with her assumptions and fit in her stage (2) of sentence processing. However, our proposal provides a more fine-grained interpretation of how and when that interaction happens. Our findings are also in line with Friederici's proposal that the comprehension system has a self-operating repair strategy that functions when a violation is detected (stage (3)), in which in both our experiments, in the CORRECT cases this can be interpreted as a process of override and in the VIOLATION cases it may be interpreted as a process of reanalysis (for -HUMAN plurals).

Finally, and with respect to a broader question on the nature of the diglossic brain, our results in general do not seem to suggest an interference or influence form the spoken varieties of Arabic speakers on MSA. And what we saw as cases of confusion across CONDITION TYPES (NOUN+VERB cases), is not an indication that Arabic speakers are influenced by their local varieties when making MSA judgments. Rather, these cases were instances where ambiguity between two registers arose as a consequence of the shared lexical, morphological and syntactic structures between the two varieties. To sum up, Arabic speakers behaved exactly as we would expect native speakers of a language would.

In conclusion, although previous findings examining the influence of ANIMACY on the dynamics of language processing, in particular in the recent "semantic P600" literature, have been taken by some to argue in favor of architectures which permit semantic information to guide syntactic parsing decisions (e.g., Kim \& Osterhout, 2005; but see Chow \& Phillips, 2013), in the present study, we observed that one and the same target word made both morpho-syntactic and ANIMACY information available simultaneously, in ways that yielded conflicts. In contrast, previous studies examining violation paradigms where ANIMACY is implicated have employed comparisons where either ANIMACY is introduced first (e.g., nominals in subject position) and measured influences on downstream verbs, or the other way around (i.e., contrasting (in)animate nominals object position where they violate selection restrictions). What the data from this study reveal is a pattern consistent with the idea that morpho-syntactic level processing initially proceeds in ways that are blind to lexical-semantic ANIMACY information, only yielding an online conflict response downstream (possibly in the form of a late positivity related to semantic P600 effects). Thus, the present findings arguably make a strong case for the independence of the two streams.

Future work should capitalize on more cross-linguistic experiments to explore other such cases where morpho-syntax and ANIMACY distinctions can be pitted against each other in this way. The nature of the override processes involved in these mismatch cases both in Arabic (by exploring the discussed possibilities that may underlie the process in the case of -HUMAN nouns) and in other languages where similar mismatches exist should be examined and investigated. Future research is also directed to experimentally consider the other agreement peculiarities in Arabic (like, agreement word order asymmetry, and the case of polarity with numerals) in order to draw generalizations and obtain support of this proposal.

## 7. References

Abney, S. P. (1987). The English Noun Phrase in its Sentential Aspect, PhD thesis, MIT, Cambridge.

Acuña-Fariña. J. C. 2009. The psycholinguistics of agreement in English and Spanish: a tutorial overview, Lingua 119: 389-424.

Aissen, J., 2003. Differential object marking: iconicity vs. economy. Natural Language and Linguistic Theory 21, 435-483.
Anshen, F., \& Aronoff, M. (1999). Using dictionaries to study the mental lexicon. Brain and Language, 68, 16-26.
Aoun, J. Benmamoun, E. Choueiri, L. 2010. The syntax of Arabic. Cambridge University Press.
Aoun, J., Benmamoun, E., \& Sportiche, D. 1994. Agreement, word Order, and conjunction in some varieties of Arabic. Linguistic Inquiry, 25 (2), 195-220.

Aronoff, M. (1976). Word formation in generative grammar. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
Aronoff, M., \& Anshen, F. (1998). Morphology and the lexicon. In A. Spencer \& A. Zwicky (Eds.), The handbook of morphology. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers.

Aronoff, M. 2016. Competition and the lexicon. In Livelli di Analisi e fenomeni di interfaccia. Atti del XLVII congresso internazionale della società di linguistica Italiana. Ed. by Annibale Elia, Claudio Iacobino, and Miriam Voghera. Roma: Bulzoni Editore. 39-52.

Baayen, H. (1992). Quantitative aspects of morphological productivity. In G. Booij \& J. van Marle (Eds.), Yearbook of morphology 1991 (pp. 109-149). Dordrecht: Kluwer.

Bahloul, M. \& Herbert, W. 1993. Agreement asymmetries in Arabic. In Proceedings of WCCFL 11, (ed.) Jonathan Mead, 15-31. Stanford: CSLI.

Barr, D., Levy, R., Scheepers, C., and Tilyc, H. 2013. Random effects structure for confirmatory hypothesis testing: Keep it maximal. J Mem Lang. 68(3): 10.1016/j.jml.2012.11.001.

Bannon, J. 2013. The processing of Number and Gender agreement in Spanish: an ERP investigation. Doctoral dissertation. University of Kansas.

Bates, E., \& MacWhinney, B. (1989). Functionalism and the competition model. In B. MacWhinney \& E. Bates (Eds.), The crosslinguistic study of sentence processin . Cambridge MA: Cambridge University Press.

Barber, H. and Carreiras, M. 2005. Grammatical Gender and NUMBER Agreement in Spanish: An ERP Comparison. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience 17:1, pp. 137-153. MIT.
Barber, H., \& Carreiras, M. 2003. Integrating gender and number information in Spanish word pairs: An ERP study. Cortex, 39, 465-482.

Barber, H., Salillas, E., \& Carreiras, M. 2004. Gender or genders agreement? In M. Carreiras \& C. Clifton (Eds.), On-line study of sentence comprehension; eye-tracking, ERP and beyond. Brighton, UK: Psychology Press.

Bardeas, S. (2009). The syntax of the Arabic DP. PhD Dissertation, University of York, England.
Bauer, L. (1983). English word-formation. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Benmamoun, E. 2000. The feature structure of functional categories: a comparative study of Arabic Dialect. Oxford, NY: Oxford University Press.

Belnap, K. \& Shabaneh, O. 1992. Variable agreement and non-human plurals in Classical and Modern Standard Arabic. In E. Broselow, M. Eid and J. McCarthy (Eds.), Perspectives on Arabic Linguistics VI: Papers from the Fourth Annual Symposium on Arabic Linguistics. John Benjamins Publishing Company.

Bentin, S., McCarthy, G., \& Wood, C. 1985. Event-related potentials, lexical decision and semantic priming. Electroencephalography and Clinical Neurophysiology, 60, 343-355.

Bornkessel-Schlesewsky, I., \& Schlesewsky, M. 2008a. An alternative perspective on 'semantic P600' effects in language comprehension. Brain Research Reviews,59, 55-73.

Bornkessel-Schlesewsky, I., \& Schlesewsky, M. 2009b. The role of prominence information in the real time comprehension of transitive constructions: A cross-linguistic approach. Language and Linguistics Compass, 3, 19-58.
Bornkessel, I., \& Schlesewsky, M. 2006. The extended argument dependency model: Aneurocognitive approach to sentence comprehension across languages. Psychological Review, 113, 787_821.

Boudelaa, S. Gaskell, M. 2002. A re-examination of the default system for Arabic plurals.Language and Cognitive Processes, 17 (3), pp. 321-343. Psychology press Ltd.

Bourguignon, N., J. E. Drury, D. Valois \& K. Steinhauer (2012) Decomposing Animacy reversals between agents and experiencers: An ERP study. Brain \& Language.

Brandi, L \& Cordin, P. 1989. Two Italian dialects and the null subject parameter. In Oswaldo Jaeggli snd Kenneth Safir (eds,), 111-142.

Brouwer, H., Fitz, H., \& Hoeks, J. C. J. 2012. Getting real about semantic illusions: Rethinking the functional role of the P600 in language comprehension. Brain Research, 1446, 127143.

Brustad, K. 2000. The Syntax of Spoken Arabic: A Comparative Study of Moroccan, Egyptian, Syrian, and Kuwaiti Dialects. Georgetown University Press..

Buckwalter, T., Parkinson, D. 2011. A frequency dictionary of Arabic: core vocabulary for learners. Routledge Press.
Bybee, J. (1988). Morphology as lexical organization. In M. Hammond \& M. and M. Noonan (eds), Theoretical Morphology: Approaches in Modern Linguistics (San Diego: AcademicPress).

Caramazza, A., Shelton, J.R., 1998. Domain-specific knowledge systems in the brain: the animateinanimate distinction. J. Cognitive Neuroscience. 10, 1-34.
Carnie, A., 2005. Some remarks on marked-ness hierarchies: a reply to Aissen 1999 and 2003. In: Siddiqi, D., Tucker, B. (Eds.), Coyote Papers: Working Papers in Linguistics, Linguistic Theory at the University of Arizona, pp. 37-50. Department of Linguistics, University of Arizona.
Carstens, V. (2001). 'Multiple agreement and case deletion: against $\phi$ - (in) completeness', Syntax 4(3), 147-163.147.
Carstens, V. 2000. Concord in minimalist theory, Linguistic Inquiry, 31 (2):319-355.
Carstens, V. 1991. The syntax and morphology of determiner phrases in Kiswahili. Doctoral dissertation, UCLA, Los Angeles, California.
Chomsky, N. 1995. The minimalist programs. . Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press.
Chomsky, N. 2001. Derivation by Phase. In Kenstowicz, M. (ed.) Ken Hale: a life in language, 152. Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press.

Clahsen, H. (1999). Lexical entries and rules of language: A multidisciplinary study of German inflection. Behavioural and Brain Sciences, 22, pp. 991-1013.

Cooper, W., Ross, J. 1975. World order. In R. E. Grossman, L. J. San, \& T.J. Vance (Eds.), Paper from the parasession on functionalism, pp. 63-111. Chicago: Chicago Linguistics Society.

Corbett, G.1983b. Resolution rules: Agreement in person, number and gender. In Gerald Gazdar, Ewan Klein and Geoffrey K. Polluom (Eds), Order, Concord and Consistency. Foris, Dordrecht, p.p., 175-206.

Corbett, G. 1991. Gender. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
Corbett, G. 2000. Number. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
Coulson S, King JW, Kutas M. Expect the unexpected: Event-related brain response to morphosyntactic violations. Language and Cognitive Processes. 1998; 13:21-58.

Comrie, B. 1989. Language Universals and Linguistic Typology, 2nd edn, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.

Craig, Colette. 1977. The Structure of Jacaltec, University of Texas Press, Austin.
Croft, William. 1988. 'Agreement vs. Case Marking and Direct Objects', in M. Bar-low and C. Ferguson (eds.), Agreement in Natural Language: Approaches, Theories, Descriptions, CSLI, Stanford, CA, pp. 159-179.

Croft, W. 1990. Typology and Universals, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
Chow, W., Phillips, C.2013. No semantic illusions in the "Semantic P600" phenomenon: ERP evidence from Mandarin Chinese. Brain Research 1506, 76-93.

Cooper, W., Ross, J. 1975. World order. IN R. E. Grossman, L. J.San, \& T.J. Vance (Eds.), Paper from the parasession on functionalism, pp. 63-111. Chicago: Chicago Linguistics Society.
Dahl, Ö. 2000. Animacy and the notion of semantic gender. In B. Unterbeck, M. Rissanen (Eds.), Gender in Grammar and Cognition, pp. 99-116. Berlin, Mouton de Gruyter.
de Swart, P. Lamers, M. \& Lestrade, S. 2008. Animacy, argument structure, and argument encoding. Lingua, 118, pp. 131-140.
Deutsch, A. \& Bentin, S. (2001). Syntactic and semantic factors in processing gender agreement in hebrew: evidence from erps and eye movements. Journal of Memory and Language 45: 200-224.

Diab, M. and Habash, N. (2007). Arabic dialect processing tutorial. In Proceedings of the Human Language Technology Conference of the NAACL, Companion Volume: Tutorial Abstracts, pages 5-6. Association for Computational Linguistics.
Doron, E. 2010. VSO and Left-Conjunct Agreement: Modern Hebrew vs. Biblical Hebrew. [missing information].

Dror, Y. 2016. Collective nouns in modern journalistic Arabic. Babelao (Bulletin of the Belgian Academy for the Study of Ancient and Oriental Languages), 5, 301-329.

Drummond, Alex. 2011. Ibex Farm. spellout.net/ibexfarm.

Dryer, Matthew S. (2013a). Order of subject, object and verb. In Matthew S. Dryer \& Martin Haspelmath (Eds.), The world atlas of language structures online. Leipzig: Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology. Accessed on 2015-03-17 [http://wals.info/chapter/81](http://wals.info/chapter/81).

De Vincenzi, M., Job, R., Di Matteo, R., Angrilli, A., Penolazzi, B., Ciccarelli, L. \& F., Vespignani. 2003. Differences in the perception and time course of syntactic and semantic violations. Brain \& Language, 85, (2), 280-296.

Fassi-Fehri, A. (1999). Arabic modifying adjectives and DP structures. Studia Linguistica 53:105154.

Fassi-Fehri, A. 1993. Issues in the structure of Arabic Clauses and words. Dordrecht: Kluwer.
Faussart, C., Jakubowicz, C. \& Costes, M. 1999. Gender and number processing in spoken French and Spanish. Rivista di Linguistica 11 (1). 75-101.

Fedden, S., and Corbett. G. 2017. Gender and classifiers in concurrent systems: Refining the typology of nominal classification. Glossa: a journal of general linguistics 2(1): 34. 1-47, DOI: https://doi.org/10.5334/gjgl. 177

Ferguson, C. (1959). Diglossia. Word, 15, 325-340.
Ferreira, F., \& Clifton, C. 1986. The independence of syntactic processing. Journal of Memory and Language, 25, 348_368.

Fischler, L, Bloom, P. A., Childers, D. G., Roucos, S. E., \& Perry, N. W. 1983. Brain potentials related to stages of sentence verification. Psychophysiology, 20, 400-409.

Fodor, J. 1975. The language of thought. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
Frazier, L. 1987. Sentence processing: A tutorial review.
Friederici, A. 1995. The time course of syntactic activation during language processing: a model based on neuropsychological and neurophysiological data. Brain and language, 50, 259281. Academic Press, Inc.

Friederici, A. (2002). Towards a neural basis of auditory sentence processing. Trends in Cognitive Sciences, 6(2), 78-84.

Friederici, A., Hahne, A., Mecklinger, A. 1996. The temporal structure of syntactic parsing: early and late event-related brain potential effects. J Exp Psychol Learn Mem Cogn 22: 12191248.

Friederici, A. (2011). The brain basis of language processing: From structure to function. Physiol Rev 91: 1357-1392, 2011.

Gair, J. 1970. Colloquial Sinhalese Clause Structures, Mouton, The Hague.
Ghalayiini, M.1912. Jaami§ adduruus al-§arabiyyah, al-maktabah al-乌asriyyah, Sayda: Beirut [Reprinted in 2006, revised by Salem Shams Ed-diin, Second reprint 2011 (page references in text for 2011 version)].
Grewe, T., Bornkessel-Schlesewsky, I., Zysset, S., Wiese, R., von Cramon, D.Y., Schlesewsky, M., 2007. The role of the posterior superior temporal sulcus in the processing of unmarked transitivity. Neuroimage 35, 343-352.

Gunter TC, Friederici A, Schriefers H. 2000. Syntactic gender and semantic expectancy: ERPs reveal early autonomy and late interaction. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience. 12:556568. [PubMed: 10936910]

Glushan, Z. 2013. The role of animacy in Russian morpho-syntax. Doctoral Dissertation. University of Connecticut.

Hagoort P. 2003. Interplay between syntax and semantics during sentence comprehension: ERP effects of combining syntactic and semantic violations. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience; 15:883-899.

Hagoort P. 2005. On Broca, brain, and binding: a new framework. Trends Cognitive Science 9: 416-423.

Harris, J. (1991). "The Exponence of Gender in Spanish", Linguistic Inquiry, 22: 27-62.
Haspelmath, M. 2013. Occurrence of nominal plurality. In: Dryer, M., Mathew, S., Haspelmath, M. (Eds.), The world atlas of language structures online. Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology, Leipzig.

Hoberman, R. 1995. Subtractive morphology and morpheme identity in Arabic pausal forms. In Yearbook of morphology 1995, ed. Geert Booij and Jaap van Marle, 161-174. Dordrecht: Kluwer, 1996.

Hodges, J.R., Graham, N., Patterson, K., 1995. Charting the progression in semantic dementia: implications for the organisation of semantic memory. Memory 3, 463-495.

Hoeks, J. C. J., Stowe, L. A., \& Doedens, L. H. (2004). Seeing words in context: the interaction of lexical and sentence level information during reading. Cognitive Brain Research, 19(1), 59-73.

Holcomb, P. J. 1998. Automatic and attentional processes: An event- related brain potential analysis of semantic priming. Brain \& Lan- guage, 35, 66-85.

Holcomb, P. J., \& Neville, H. 1990. Auditory and visual semantic priming in lexical decision: A comparison using event-related brain potentials. Language and Cognitive Processes, 4, 281-312. Johnson-Laird, P. N. 1983. Mental models. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Hale, K. (1972). A note on subject-object inversion in Navajo. In B. Kachru, R. Lees, Y. Malkiel, A. Pietrangeli, \& S. Saporta (Eds.), Issues in linguistics: Papers in honor of Henry and Rene'e Kahane (pp. 300309). Urbana: University of Illinois Press.

Holes, C. (1995). Modern Arabic: Structures, functions, and varieties. London: Longman.
Idrissi, A. 1997. Noun formation in Arabic. Current Issues in Linguistic Theory, 153, pp. 123-145. John Benjamins.

Igoa, J., García-Albea, J., \& Sánchez-Casas, R. 1999. Gender, number dissociations in sentence production in Spanish. Rivista de Linguistica, 11:165-198.
Kaan, E., Harris, A., Gibson, E., \& Holcomb, P. (2000). The P600 as an index of syntactic integration difficulty. Language and Cognitive Processes, 15, 159-201.

Kayne, R. (1994), The antisymmetry of syntax, The MIT Press.
Khamis-Dakwar, R., \& Froud, K. (2007). Lexical processing in two language varieties: An event related brain potential study of Arabic native speakers. In M. Mughazy (Eds.), Perspectives on Arabic Linguistics XX. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

Khamis-Dakwar, R., \& Froud, K. 2014. Neurocognitive modeling of Arabic Diglossia. In R. Khamis-Dakwar and K. Froud (Eds.), Perspectives on Arabic Linguistics XXVI, pp. 285302. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

Khouloughli, D. 1992. Basic lexicon of Modern Standard Arabic. Paris: L'Harmattan.
Kim, A., Osterhout, L., 2005. The independence of combinatory semantic processing: evidence from event-related potentials J. Mem. Lang. 52, 205-225.

Kluender, R., \& Kutas, M. (1993). Bridging the gap: Evidence from ERP's on the processing of unbounded dependencies. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience, 5(2), 196-214.

Kolk, H.H.J., Chwilla, D.J., van Herten, M., Oor, P.J., 2003. Structure and limited capacity in verbal working memory: a study with event-related potentials. Brain and Language 85, 136.

Kramer, R. 2015. The morpho-syntax of gender. 24-36, Oxford University Press.
Kremers, J. (2003). The Arabic noun phrase: A minimalist approach. PhD Dissertation, University of Nijmegen.

Kriegeskorte, N., Mur, M., Ruff, D.A., Kiani, R., Bodurka, J., Esteky, H., Tanaka, K., Bandettini, P.A., 2008. Matching categorical object representations in inferior temporal cortex of man and monkey. Neuron 60, 1126-1141.

Kuperberg, G. R. (2007). Neural mechanisms of language comprehension: Challenges to syntax. Brain Research, 1146, 23-49.

Kuperberg, G.R., Kreher, D.A., Sitnikova, T., Caplan, D.N., Holcomb, P.J., 2007. The role of animacy and thematic relationships in processing active English sentences: Evidence from event-related potentials. Brain Lang. 100, 223-237.

Kuperberg, G.R., Sitnikova, T., Caplan, D., Holcomb, P.J., 2003. Electrophysiological distinctions in processing conceptual relationships within simple sentences. Cogn. Brain Res. 17, 117129.

Kutas, M., \& Hillyard, S. A. (1980). Reading senseless sentences: Brain potentials reflect semantic incongruity. Science, 207, 203-205.

Kutas, M., \& Hillyard, S. A. (1984). Brain potentials during reading reflect word expectancy and semantic association. Nature, 307, 161-163.

Kutas, M., \& Hillyard, S. A. 1989. An electrophysiological probe of incidental semantic association. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience, 1, 38-49.

Kutas, M., van Petten, C., Kluender, R. Psycholinguistics electrified II (1994 -2005). In: Handbook of Psycholinguistics (2nd ed.), edited by Traxler MJ, Gernsbacher MA. New York: Elsevier, 2006, p. 659-724.

Luck, S. 2014. An Introduction to the Event-Related Potential Technique, second edition. MIT Press.

MacDonald, M.C., Pearlmutter, N.J., Seidenberg, M.S., 1994. The lexical nature of syntactic ambiguity resolution. Psychol. Rev. 101, 676-703.

Marslen-Wilson, W., Tyler L. 1980. The temporal structure of spoken language understanding. Cognition 8: 1-71.

MacWhinney, B., Bates, E., Kliegl, R., 1984. Cue validity and sentence interpretation in English, German, and Italian. J. Verbal Learning. Verbal Behavior. 23, 127-150.

Mathewson, K. E., Gratton, G., Fabiani, M., Beck, D. M., \& Ro, T. 2009. To see or not to see: Prestimulus alpha phase predicts visual awareness. Journal of Neuroscience, 29, 2725 2732.

McCarthy, J. 1979. Formal problems in Semitic phonology and morphology. Doctoral Dissertaion. MIT, Cambridge, Mass.

McCarthy, J. J., Prince, A. S. 1990. Foot and word in prosodic morphology: The Arabic Broken Plural. Natural Language and Linguistic Theory, 8, pp. 209-283.

McCloskey, J. 1986. Inflection and conjunction in Modern Irish. Natural Language \& Linguistic Theory, 4:245-281.

Melebari, A., Seely, T. 2012. Agreement without 'exception' in Standard Arabic. Presentation at the Illinois Symposium on Semitic Linguistics, University of Illinois, Urbana-Champaign.

Meir, I., Aronoff, M., Börstell, C., Hwang, S., Ilkbasaran, D., Kastner, I., Ryan, L., Ben-Basat, L., Padden, C., \& Sandler, W. 2017. The effect of being human and the basis of grammatical word order: Insights from novel communication systems and young sign languages. Cognition, 158,189-207.

Mohammad, M. 1989. The sentential structure of Arabic, Ph.D. Doctoral Dissertation, University of Southern California.

Mohammad, M. 1990. The problem of subject-verb agreement in Arabic: Towards a solution. In Perspectives in Arabic Linguistics I, M. Eid (ed.), 59-125. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

Mohammad, M. 2000. Word order, agreement and Pronominalization in Standard and Palestinian Arabic. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

Molinaro, N., Vespignani, F., Job, R. 2008. A deeper reanalysis of a superficial feature: An ERP study on agreement violations. Brain Research, 1228, 161-176.

Neville, H., Kutas, M., Chesney, G., \& Schmidt, A. 1986. Event-related brain potentials during initial encoding and recognition memory of congruous and incongruous words. Journal of Memory and Language, 25, 75-92.

Nieuwland, M. \& van Berkum, J. 2006. When Peanuts Fall in Love: N400 Evidence for the Power of Discourse. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience 18, 7, 1098-1111. MIT.
Ouhalla, J. 1994. Verb movement and word order in Arabic. In Hornstein \& Lightfoot (Eds) Verb Movement, (pp. 41-71), MIT.

Oldfield, R. C. (1971). The assessment and analysis of handedness: The Edinburgh inventory.

Neuropsychologia, 9, 97113.
Ouwaidah, S. 2014. Where Number lies? Plural making, numerals and the collective distributive distinction. Doctoral dissertation. University of Southern California.
Osterhout L, Nicol J. 1999. On the distinctiveness, independence, and time course of the brain responses to syntactic and semantic anomalies. Lang Cogn Proc 14: 283-317.
Osterhout L, Holcomb PJ, Swinney DA. 1994. Brain potentials elicited by garden-path sentences: evidence of the application of verb information during parsing. J Exp Psychol Learn Mem Cogn 20: 786-803.
Paczynski, M., Kuperberg, G. 2011. Electrophysiological evidence for use of the animacy hierarchy, but not thematic role assignment, during verb-argument processing. Language and cognitive processes, 26 (9), 1402-1456. Taylor \& Francis Group.
Paradis, M. (2009). Declarative and procedural determinants of second languages, 40. Amsterdam.
Pesetsky, D., \& Torrego, E. 2007. 'The Syntax of Valuation and the Interpretability of Features'. Phrasal and Clausal Architecture: Syntactic Derivation and Interpretation ed. by Simin Karimi, Vida Samiian \& Wendy K. Wilkins, 262-294. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
Pesetsky, D. (2013). Russian case morphology and the syntactic categories. Linguistics Inquiry monograph, the MIT Press.
Picallo, C. 1991. Nominals and Nominalizations in Catalan. Probus 3, 279-316.
Preminger, O. 2009. ‘Breaking Agreements: Distinguishing Agreement and Clitic Doubling by their Failures'. Linguistic Inquiry 40:4.619-666.
Pinker, S. 1989. Learnability and Cognition. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
Prasada, S., Pinker, S. (1993). Generalization of regular and irregular morphological patterns. Langauge and Cognitive processes, 8, pp. 1-56
Rakison, D.H., Poulin-Dubois, D., 2001. Developmental origin of the animate-inanimate distinction. Psychol. Bull. 127, 209-228.
Rappaport, G. 2006. Toward a theory of the grammatical use of lexical information. The Proceedings of the Fourteenth Meeting on Formal Approaches to Slavic Linguistics . The Princeton Meeting, In (eds) Hana Filip, Steven Franks, James E. Lavine, and Mila TassevaKurktchieva. Ann Arbor: Michigan Slavic Publications.
Ratcliffe, R. (1998). The "broken" plural problem in Arabic and comparative Semitic: Allomorphy and analogy in non-concatenative morphology. Amsterdam. John Benjamins

Ravid, D. Farah, R. (1999). Learning about noun plurals in early Palestinian Arabic. First Language, 19, pp. 187-206.
Rayner, K., Carlson, M., \& Frazier, L. (1983). The interaction of syntax and semantics during sentence processing: Eye movements in the analysis of semantically biased sentences. Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior, 22, 358_374.
Ritter, E. 1988. A head-movement approach to construct state noun phrases. Linguistics, 26, 909929.

Ritter, E. 1991. Two functional categories in noun phrases: evidence from Modern Hebrew. In S. Rothstein (ed.) Syntax \& Semantics 26,. 37-62. San Diego: Academic Press.
Ritter, E. 1993. Where is gender? Linguistic Inquiry, 24, 795-803.
Grammar: Handbook in Generative Syntax. Dortrecht: Kluwer.
Rouveret, A. 1991. Functional categories and agreement. Missing information.
Rugg, M. D. 1985. The effects of semantic priming and word repetition on event-related potentials. Psychophysiology, 22, 642-647.

Rugg, M. D. 1987. Dissociation of semantic priming, word and non-word repetition effects by event-related potentials. Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology, 39A, 123-148.

Rumelhart, D. E., \& McClelland, J. L. (1986). On learning the past tenses of English verbs. In J. L. McClelland, D. E. Rumelhart \& PDP Research Group (eds.), Parallel distributed processing: Explorations in the microstructures of cognition (vol. 2): Psychological and biological models, pp. 272-326. Cambridge, MA: Bradford/MIT Press.
Ryding K. C. (2005). A Reference Grammar of Modern Standard Arabic. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge UP.
Saffran, E.M., Schwartz, M.F., 1994. Of cabbages and things. Semantic memory from a neuropsychological perspective - a tutorial review. In Moscovitch, M., Umilita, C. (Eds.), Attention and Performance XV: Conscious and Unconscious Information Processing, Vol. 3, pp. 507-536. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
Salaah, S. 2010. The declension of nouns in Arabic. Dar Ghareeb, Cairo; Egypt.
Schmitt B., Lamers M., \& Münte T.F. (2002). Electrophysiological estimates of biological and syntactic gender violation during pronoun processing. Cognitive Brain Research, 14: 333346.

Shlonsky, Ur. 1989. The hierarchical representation of subject verb agreement. Haifa University.

Shlonsky, U. 1997. Clause Structure and Word Order in Hebrew and Arabic: An Essay in Comparative Semitic Syntax. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
Shlonsky, U. (2004). The form of Semitic noun phrases. Lingua 114:1465-1526.
Siibawayh. 796. Al-Kitab. (Full name: Abuu Bishr 乌amr ibn §uthmān ibn Qanbar Al-BiSrii. Date is approximate: book was published right after death. Available online on the Sibawiki project website:
(http://sydney.edu.au/arts/research projects/sibawiki/demo/search.txt.htm )
Silverstein, Michael. 1976. 'Hierarchy of Features and Ergativity', in R. M. W. Dixon (ed.), Grammatical Categories in Australian Languages, Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies, Canberra, pp. 1 12-171.

Smith-Stark, T. 1974. The plurality split. In: La Galy, M.W., Fox, R.A., Bruck, A. (Eds.), Papers from the 10th Regional Meeting. Chicago Linguistic Society, Chicago, pp. 657--671.

Soltan, U. 2006. Standard Arabic subject-verb agreement asymmetry revisited in an Agree-based minimalist Syntax. In Agreement Systems, JB.
Soltan, U. 2007. On formal feature licensing in minimalism: Aspects of Standard Arabic morphosyntax, PhD Dissertation, University of Maryland-College Park.

Steinhauer, K. \& Drury, J. 2012). On the early left-anterior negativity (ELAN) in syntax studies. Brain \& Language 120, 135-162.

Szewczyk, J., Schriefers, H. 2011. Is animacy special? ERP correlates of semantic violations and animacy violations in sentence processing. Brain research, 1368, 208-221.

Tanenhaus, M. K., Spivey-Knowlton, M. J., Eberhard, K. M., \& Sedivy, J. C. 1995. Integration of visual and linguistic information in spoken language comprehension. Science, 268(5217), 1632-1634.

Trueswell, J. C., \& Tanenhaus, M. K. 1994b. Towards a lexicalist framework of constraint-based syntactic ambiguity resolution. In C. Clifton,L. Frazier, \& K. Rayner (Eds.), Perspectives on sentence processing (pp.155-179). Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.

Trueswell, J., Tanenhaus, M., \& Garnsey, S. 1994a. Semantic influences on parsing: Use of thematic role information in syntactic ambiguity resolution. Journal of Memory and Language, 33, 285_318.

Tucker, M. 2010. The morpho-syntax of the Arabic verb: toward a unified syntax-prosody. University of California, Santa Cruz.
van Berkum, J. (1997). Syntactic processes in speech production: the retrieval of grammatical gender. Cognition, 64, 115-152.
van Herten, M., Chwilla, D. J., \& Kolk, H. H. J. 2006. When heuristics clash with parsing routines: ERP evidence for conflict-monitoring in sentence perception. Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience, 18, 1181-1197.
van Petten, C., \& Kutas, M. 1987. Ambiguous words in context: An event-related potential analysis of the time course of meaning activation. Journal of Memory and Language, 26, 188-208.
van Petten, C., \& Kutas, M. 1990. Interactions between sentence context and word frequency in event-related brain potentials. Memory \& Cognition, 18, 380-393.
van Petten, C., \& Kutas, M. 1991. Influences of semantic and syntactic context on open- and closed-class words. Memory \& Cognition, 19, 95-112.
Vanrullen, R. , Busch, N. A. , Drewes , J. , \& Dubois , J. ( 2011 ). Ongoing EEG phase as a trial-by-trial predictor of perceptual and attentional variability. Frontiers in Psychology, 2, 60.
Weckerly, J., Kutas, M., 1999. An electrophysiological analysis of animacy effects in the processing of object relative sentences. Psychophysiology, 36(5), 559-570.

Wehr, H. (1976). Arabic-English dictionary: The Hans Wehr dictionary of modern written Arabic. Ithaca, N.Y.

Worden, M. S. , Foxe , J. J. , Wang , N. , \& Simpson , G. V. ( 2000 ). Anticipatory biasing of visuospatial attention indexed by retinotopically specific alpha-band electroencephalography increases over occipital cortex. Journal of Neuroscience, 20, RC63.

Wright, W. (1995). A grammar of the Arabic language. Cambridge: Cambridge University

## Appendix 1

## Stimuli for experiment (1)

|  | NOUN | DEM | English N | Arabic N | Arabic Dem |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | books_PI_M | الكُتُب | هَكِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | restaurants_PI_M | اللَطُطاعِّ | هِ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | hotels_PI_M | الْفَّادِقِ | هَهِهْ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | dresses_PI_M | الفَهَاتِّنِ | هَذِهْ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | topics_PI_M | الكَوَاضِيعِ | هِّهِ |
| 2 | [-Hum].F.PL | this SG F | capitals PI F | اللَوْوِّ | هِّهِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | machines_Pl_F | الحَكَائِنِ | هَهِهْ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | gardens_PI_F | الحَدَائِقْ | هَكِهْ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | papers_Pl_F | الأورَاق | هَكِّه |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | problems_Pl_F | المَشَّاكِلِ | هَذِهْ |
| 3 | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | chairs_PI_M | الكَرَابِي |  |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | planets_PI_M | الكُوراكِب |  |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_PI | chances_Pl_M | الفُرُص |  |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_PI | numbers_PI_M | الأعْدَاد | هِؤلَألَا |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | shirts_Pl_M | القُمْصَانِ |  |
| 4 | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | ships_PI_F | السُّفُن | هِهؤلهِ |


|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | cities_Pl_F | المُدُن | هَؤُلْأِهِ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | newspapers_Pl_F | الصُّحُفِ | هَؤلها |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | presents_PI_F | الهَهَابَا |  |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | purses_Pl_F | الحَقائِبِ |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5 | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | activists_Pl_M | النَّآثِطُون | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | atheists_Pl_M | المُلْحِحُونِ | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | player_Pl_M | اللألَّبِّون | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | drivers_Pl_M | السَّا⿱ئِونِ | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | carpenter_PI_M | النَّجَّارون | هَذِه |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | announcers_Pl_F | المُكِبِحَاتِ | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | cooks_Pl_F | الطَبَّاخَاتِاتِ | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | writer_PI_F | الكَانِبَاتِ | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | reader_Pl_F | الْقَارِنَاتِ | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | plaintiffs_Pl_F |  | هَذِه |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 7 | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | agents_PI_M | الكَنْنُوبُونِ |  |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | attendees_PI_M | الحَاضِرْونِنِّ | هَؤلهِ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | painter_Pl_M | الرَسَّامُون | هَؤلهِ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | surgeon_Pl_M | الجَرَّاحُونِ | هَؤلهِ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | inviters_Pl_M | الكَّاكُونِ | هَؤلها لَا |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | artists_Pl_F | الفَفَّنَانَاتِ |  |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | believers_Pl_F | المُؤِمِنَاتِ | هَؤلِّلَا |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | listeners_Pl_F | السَّامِعاتِ |  |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | farmers_Pl_F |  | هَؤلْكِ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | voters_Pl_F | النَّاخبَاتِ | هَؤلِّلا |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | chairs_Pl_M | الكَرَاسِي | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | planets_Pl_M | الكَوراكِبِ | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | chances_Pl_M | الفُرَصد | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | numbers_PI_M | الأعْعَاد | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | shirts_Pl_M | القُّهُصَانِ | هَذِه |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | ships_Pl_F | السُّفُن | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | cities_Pl_F | المُكُنِ | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | newspapers_Pl_F | الصُّحُفِّ | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this SG F | presents Pl F | الهَهَابَا | هَذِه |


|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | purses_Pl_F | الحَقائِبِ | هَذِه |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 3 | [-Hum].M.PL | these Pl | books PI M | الكُتُب | هَؤلْ لَا |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | restaurants_Pl_M | المَطَاعِّمِ | هَؤلْاءِكِ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | hotels_PI_M | الفَنَادِقِ |  |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | dresses_Pl_M | الفَفَانَبِنِ | هَؤلها لَا |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | topics_Pl_M | المَوْاضِيعِ | هَؤلْألَا |
| 4 | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | capitals_Pl_F | الحَو اصِمِ |  |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | machines_Pl_F | الَكَكَائِنِ |  |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | gardens_Pl_F | الحَدَائِقِ |  |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | papers_Pl_F | الأورَاقِ | هَؤلْ لَا هِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | problems_Pl_F | الحَشَّاكِلِ | هَؤلْألاءِ |
| 5 | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | agents_PI_M | الكَنْذُوبُون | هَهِهْ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | attendees_PI_M | الحَاضِرْون | هِهِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | painter_Pl_M | الرَسَّامُّونِ | هَهِهْ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | surgeon_Pl_M | الجَرَّاحُون | هِهِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | inviter_Pl_M | اللَّاعُونِ | هَذِه |
| 6 | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | artists_Pl_F | الفَنَّانَاتِ | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | believers_Pl_F | المُمؤمِنَاتِ | هِذِه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | listener_Pl_F | اللسَّامِعات | هِهِه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | farmer_Pl_F | الفَلَّاِحَاتِ | هِهِه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | voters_Pl_F | النَّاخبَاتِ | هِهِه |
| 7 | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | activists_Pl_M | النَّاشِطُون | هَؤُلْكِ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | atheists_PI_M | المُلْحِدُونِ | هَؤلْ لَا |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | player_Pl_M | اللاكِّعِبُونِ | هُؤلها لَا |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | drivers_Pl_M | السَّائِفون | هَؤلها لَا |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | carpenter_Pl_M | النَّجَّارون | هَؤلْ لَا |
| 8 | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | announcers_Pl_F | المُمْذِيعاتا | هَؤلْأَهِ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | cooks_Pl_F | الطَبَّاخِاتِ | هَؤلْأِكِ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | writers_Pl_F | الكَانِبَاتِ | هؤُلْ لَا |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | reader_Pl_F | اللقَارئَات | هَؤلهِ لَا |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | plaintiffs_Pl_F | المُكَُّّرِبَاتِ |  |
| 1 | [-Hum].M.PL | this SG F | boxes Pl M | الصَّنَادِبق | هَذِه |


|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | mosques_PI_M | الحَّهَاجِد | هَدِّه |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | rings_Pl_M | الخَوانِمِ | هَكِّهِ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | news_Pl_M | الأَخْبَار | هِّد |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | meetings_PI_M | اللمَوْاعِبد | هَدِّ |
| 2 | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | schools_PI_F | الحَدَّارس | هَدِّ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | gifts_Pl_F | الجَوائِز | هَدِّه |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | spoons_Pl_F | الحَلَالِّعِّ | هَهِّهِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | poems_Pl_F | القَّصَابِّدِ | هَذِّهِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | smells_PI_F | الرَّوَائِحِ | هَدِّ |
| 3 | [-Hum].M.PL | these_PI | boats_Pl_M | القَّورارب | هِؤلهَ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_PI | moons_PI_M | الأُقْكَار | هِؤلهَ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | knives_PI_M | السَّكَاكِين | هِّؤلَألَا |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_PI | desks_PI_M | المَكَاتِبِ | هِهُولَا |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | rockets_PI_M | الصَّوَاريخ | هِؤلهَ |
| 4 | [-Hum].F.PL | these_PI | storms_Pl_F | الحَوَاصِفِ | هِؤلها |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_PI | cups_PI_F | الفَّآحِّجِن | هِؤلها لَا |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_PI | windows_PI_F | الْنَّافَفِّ | هِؤلحْ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | goods_PI_F | البَضْائِعِ | هِؤلهِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | certificates_PI_F | الوَّثَائِقِ | هِؤلَألَا |
| 5 | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | tailors_PI_M | الخَبَّاطُون | هِّهِ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | builders_PI_M | البنَّاؤون | هِدِّ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | winners_Pl_M | الفَإِزْكُونِ | هَدِّهِ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | theives_PI_M | السَّارِّونِ | هَدِّهِ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | Qreaders_Pl_M | اللمُقرِنُون | هِّهِ |
| 6 | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | Muslims_PI_F | الكُسكِلِّات | هَدِّه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | workers_Pl_F | العَامِلَالِّ | هَإِّهِ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | researchers_PI_F | البَاحِثَاتِاتِ | هَدِّهِ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | publishers_PI_F | النَّانِّرَاتِ | هِذِّه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | visitors_Pl_F | الزَّإِّرَاتِ | هَكِّه |
| 7 | [+HUM].M.PL | these_PI | advisors_Pl_M | الكُكُرْفُون | هِؤلها |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_PI | learners_Pl_M | الدَّارِّون | هِؤلْألَا |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | losers_Pl_M | الخَإِبرُونِ | هِؤلهَ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_PI | policeofficers_PI_M | الشُرْطِيُّن |  |


|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | pilot_PI_M | الطّبَّارُون | هَؤُلَهِ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8 | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | sellers_PI_F | البَائِعَاتِ | هَؤُلَا لَا |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | musicians_Pl_F | المُطْرِبَا | هَؤُلَا لَا |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | criminals_PI_F | اللمُجْرِ | هَؤلْكِ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | refugees_Pl_F | الآلَّجِنَّاتِ | هَؤُلْأِهِ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | directors_Pl_F | اللمُخْرِّاتِ | هَؤلْ لَا |
| 1 | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | boats_Pl_M | الكَوْ ارِب | هِذِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | moons_Pl_M |  | هِدِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | knives_Pl_M | السَّكَاكِينِ | هِذِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | desks_Pl_M | المَكَاتِبِ | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | this_SG_F | rockets_Pl_M | الصَّوَاريخ | هَذِّه |
| 2 | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | storms_PI_F | الحَوَاصِفِ | هَذِه |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | cups_Pl_F | الفَنَآحِين | هِذِه |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | windows_Pl_F | النَّوَافِذ | هِدِ0 |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | goods_Pl_F | البَضْائِعِّ | هِدِه |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | this_SG_F | certificates_PI_F | الوَّثَائِقْ | هِدِه |
| 3 | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | boxes_Pl_M | الصَّنَّادِيق | هَؤُلْكِ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | mosques_PI_M | الحَسَاجِد | هَؤلْاءِ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | rings_Pl_M | الخَواتِّ | هَؤلْ لَا هِ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | news_Pl_M | الألَخْبَارِ | هَؤلْاءِ |
|  | [-Hum].M.PL | these_Pl | meetings_Pl_M | اللَّوَاعِبد | هَؤلْاِكِ |
| 4 | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | schools_Pl_F | الحَدَارِس | هَؤُلْأِهِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | gifts_Pl_F | الجَو ائِز | هَؤُلْاءِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | spoons_Pl_F | الكَلَاِّرِّ | هَؤُلْ لَاءِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | poems_Pl_F | القَصَائِدِ | هَؤُلَاءِ |
|  | [-Hum].F.PL | these_Pl | smells_Pl_F | الرَّوَائحِحِّ | هَؤُلَاكِ |
| 5 | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | advisors_Pl_M | المُشُرْفُوْنِ | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | learners_PI_M | الدَّارِّون | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | losers_Pl_M | الخَاسِرُون | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | policeofficers_Pl_M | الشُرْْطِيُّون | هَذِه |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | this_SG_F | pilot_Pl_M | الطُّكَّارُون | هَذِه |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | [+HUM].F.PL | this SG F | sellers Pl F | البَائِعَات | هِذه |


|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | musicians_PI_F | المُطْرْبَاتِ | هَهِهْ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | criminals_Pl_F | المُجْرِبِّاتِ | هَهِّه |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | refugees_PI_F | اللًّاحِنَّاتِ | هَهِهْ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | this_SG_F | directors_Pl_F | المُخْرجِاتِ | هَهِهْ |
| 7 | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | tailors_Pl_M | الخَبَّاُون |  |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_PI | builders_PI_M | البنَّاؤون | هِ هُ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_PI | winners_Pl_M | الفَإِيُزُونِ | هِهُ هُ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_PI | theives_Pl_M | السَّارِّونِّ | هِهُ هُ |
|  | [+HUM].M.PL | these_Pl | Qreaders_PI_M | الكُقرِكُونِ | هِ |
| 8 | [+HUM].F.PL | these_PI | Muslims_PI_F | المُسلِمَاتِ | هِهُ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_PI | workers_PI_F |  | هِهُ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | researchers_PI_F | البَاحِثَاتِ | ¢ هُ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | publishers_PI_F | الانَّانِرَاتِاتِ | هِ هُ |
|  | [+HUM].F.PL | these_Pl | visitors_PI_F | الزَّإِّرَاتِ | هِهُ |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |

## Appendix 2

Wugs

> هَذَا مَرَّاس
[haðaa marraass]
'this is a marraass.M.SG'
.............
[........... marraasuun]
'these are marraasuun (MSPL)' هَذِّه فَنْتَلَةَ Wug2
[haðihi fanqala]
'this is a fanqala.F.SG'

> ........... فَنَقِقل
[.......... fanaaqil]
'these are fanaaqil (BPL)
هَذِه حَزّالَّة

Wug3
[haðihi ћazzaala]
'this is a ћazzaala.F.SG'
.............. حَزَّالَات
[............ ћazzaala -aat]
'these are ћazzaala -aat (FSPL)'
هَدَا مُفَكِك
[haðaa mufaļik]
'this is a mufaļik'
كُفَّعكَات $\qquad$
[......... mufaļikaat]
'these are mufaļikaat (FSPL)'
هَذْهِ بُقَلَّة
Wug5
[haðihi buqla]
'this a buqla.F.SG'
$\qquad$
[............. buqlaat]
'these are buqlaat (FSPL)'
هَذَا سَرِرِم

Wug6
[haðaa sariim]
'this a sariim.M.SG'
. ......... سُرَمَاء
[......... suramaa?]
'these are suramaa? (BPL)'

هَذَا غَبْنٌ
Wug7
[haðaa yabl]
'this a yabl.M.SG'
.......... غِبَالْ
[.............. yibaal]
'these are yibaal (BPL)'
هَذِه معَّالَة
[haðihi ma¢̧aala]
'this is a ma¢؟aala.F.SG'
مَعَّالَات .............
[............ ma¢̧aala -aat]
'these are ma〔̧aala -aat (FSPL)'

هَذَا طرَّاخ
Wug9
[haðaa $\mathrm{t}^{\text {farraax] }}$
'this is a t ${ }^{\dagger}$ arraax.M.SG'
طرَّاخُون $\qquad$
$\qquad$ $t^{\text {farraaxuun] }}$
'these are $t^{f}$ arraax-uun (MSPL)'
هَذِه بَنَدَلَة

Wug 10
[haðihi bandala]
'this is a bandala.F.SG'
............بَنَادِل
[......... banaadil]
'these are banaadil(BPL)
هَذَا مُسَرِبِك
[haðaa musarbik]
'this is musarbik'
............... مُسَرِبِات
[......... musarbikaat]
'these are musarbikaat (FSPL)'

## هَذَا كَتِيف

Wug 12
[haðaa katiif]
'this a katiif.M.SG'
. ........
[......... kutafaap]
'these are kutafaa? (BPL)'
هَذْه دُملَة
Wug 13
[haðihi dumla]
'this a dumla.F.SG'
.
[............. dumlaat]
'these are dumlaat (FSPL)'
هَذَا تَبْر

Wug 14
[haðaa tabr]
'this a tabr.M.SG'
......... تِبَار
[.............. tibaar ]
'these are tibaar (BPL)'

## Appendix 3

Stimuli for experiment (2)

|  |  | DEM | NOUN | TRANS(NOUN) | DEM-feature | NOUN-feature |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1 | هَؤُلَّلَا | اللّإِبِ | player | Pl | SG_M |
| 1 | 2 | هَهُّا | اللّإِبِ | player | SG_M | SG_M |
| 1 | 3 | هِؤلَألَا | اللّلإِبَّة | player | Pl | SG_F |
| 1 | 4 | هَهِهِ | اللّلإِبَّة | player | SG_F | SG_F |
| 1 | 5 | هِؤلِّلَا | اللإلِعبِّون | players | Pl | Pl_M |
| 1 | 6 | هَهِهِ | اللإِعِبُون | players | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 1 | 7 |  | اللإِبِات | players | Pl | Pl_F |
| 1 | 8 | هَذِهِ | اللإِبِبات | players | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 2 | 1 |  | الرَّائِد | pioneer | Pl | SG_M |
| 2 | 2 | هَهِّا | الرَّائِد | pioneer | SG_M | SG_M |
| 2 | 3 | هِؤلِّلَا | الرَّالِئَدِّ | pioneer | Pl | SG_F |
| 2 | 4 | هَذِّهِ | الرَّإِيَدِة | pioneer | SG_F | SG_F |
| 2 | 5 | هِؤلِّلَا | الرَّإِئُون | pioneers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 2 | 6 | هَهِهِ | اللرَّأِئُون | pioneers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 2 | 7 | هِؤلِّلَا | الرَّابَدِّاتِ | pioneers | Pl | Pl_F |


| 2 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الرَّإِّدَاتِ | pioneers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 3 | 1 |  | الحَاكِم | ruler | Pl | SG_M |
| 3 | 2 | هِّا | الحَاكِم | ruler | SG_M | SG_M |
| 3 | 3 |  | الحَكِكَة | ruler | Pl | SG_F |
| 3 | 4 | هَهِهِه | الحَكِكَة | ruler | SG_F | SG_F |
| 3 | 5 |  | الحَاكِمون | rulers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 3 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحَاكِمون | rulers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 3 | 7 | هَؤكهِ | الحَاكِمَاتِ | rulers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 3 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَاكِمَات | rulers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 4 | 1 |  | الثنُّاهِد | witness | Pl | SG_M |
| 4 | 2 | هِ | الثنّاهِد | witness | SG_M | SG_M |
| 4 | 3 |  | الثْنَاهِدَّة | witness | Pl | SG_F |
| 4 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الثْنَاهِدَّة | witness | SG_F | SG_F |
| 4 | 5 |  | الثّاهِهُون | witnesses | Pl | Pl_M |
| 4 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الثّاهِهُون | witnesses | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 4 | 7 |  | الثّهّاهِدَات | witnesses | Pl | Pl_F |
| 4 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الثّاهِدَات | witnesses | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 5 | 1 |  | الكَاتِبْ | writer | Pl | SG_M |


| 5 | 2 | هَهِّا | الكَاتِبِ | writer | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 5 | 3 |  | الكَإِبَّة | writer | Pl | SG_F |
| 5 | 4 | هَكْفِ | الكَانِبَّة | writer | SG_F | SG_F |
| 5 | 5 |  | الكَانِبْون | writers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 5 | 6 | هَكِهِ | الكَاتِبْون | writers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 5 | 7 |  | الكَانِبِّات | writers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 5 | 8 | هَكِفِ | الكَاْتِبَاتِ | writers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 6 | 1 |  | الفَّنّان | artist | Pl | SG_M |
| 6 | 2 | هَهِّا | الفَفَّنّان | artist | SG_M | SG_M |
| 6 | 3 |  |  | artist | Pl | SG_F |
| 6 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الفَفَّنَّنَّ | artist | SG_F | SG_F |
| 6 | 5 | هِهؤلْ لَا | الفَّنَّنُونِ | artists | Pl | Pl_M |
| 6 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الفَّنَّنُونِ | artists | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 6 | 7 |  | الفَّنَّانَاتِ | artists | Pl | Pl_F |
| 6 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الفَّنَّانَاتِ | artists | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 7 | 1 | هِؤلْ لَا | السَّأِّق | driver | Pl | SG_M |
| 7 | 2 | هَهِّا |  | driver | SG_M | SG_M |
| 7 | 3 |  | السَّأِّفِة | driver | Pl | SG_F |


| 7 | 4 | هَهِهِ | السَّأِفَّة | driver | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 7 | 5 | هِهؤلْ لَا | السّأَّفِّون | drivers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 7 | 6 | هَهِهِ | السُّأِقِّ | drivers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 7 | 7 |  | السَّأِفِّات | drivers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 7 | 8 | هَهِ | السَّأَفِقَات | drivers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 8 | 1 |  | الفَّلِّح | farmer | Pl | SG_M |
| 8 | 2 | هِهَا | الفَّدِّح | farmer | SG_M | SG_M |
| 8 | 3 | هِهؤلْ | الفَّحِّة | farmer | Pl | SG_F |
| 8 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الفَّحِّة | farmer | SG_F | SG_F |
| 8 | 5 |  | الفَّلِّحُون | farmers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 8 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الفَاِّحُون | farmers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 8 | 7 | هِهؤلْ لَا | الفَّحِّحَات | farmers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 8 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الفَّحِّاتِ | farmers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 9 | 1 | هِهُ هُ لَّا | المُدِبِ | manager | Pl | SG_M |
| 9 | 2 | هِهَا | المُ2ِيرِ | manager | SG_M | SG_M |
| 9 | 3 | هِؤلَّلَا | اللحُدِيرَة | manager | Pl | SG_F |
| 9 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُدِدِرَة | manager | SG_F | SG_F |
| 9 | 5 |  | الْدُدِيرُون | managers | Pl | Pl_M |


| 9 | 6 | هَدِهِ | المُمِيرُون | managers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 9 | 7 | هَؤُلَا لَا | المُ2ِيرَات | managers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 9 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الكُمِدِرَات | managers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 10 | 1 | هِؤلحِّهِ | المُشْرِف | advisor | Pl | SG_M |
| 10 | 2 | هَهِّا | المُشُرِف | advisor | SG_M | SG_M |
| 10 | 3 | هِؤلَكِّهِ | الـُمُرفِفَة | advisor | Pl | SG_F |
| 10 | 4 | هَهِهِ | اللُّشْرِفَة | advisor | SG_F | SG_F |
| 10 | 5 | هِؤلَكِّهِ | الكُشُنرِفْون | advisors | Pl | Pl_M |
| 10 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكُشُنْرِفُون | advisors | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 10 | 7 | هِؤلَالَا | الكُشْرِفِاتِ | advisors | Pl | Pl_F |
| 10 | 8 | هَهِهِ | اللُشْرِفِفاتِ | advisors | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 11 | 1 | هِؤلَألَا | القَّرِبِ | relative | Pl | SG_M |
| 11 | 2 | هَهِّا | القَّرِبِ | relative | SG_M | SG_M |
| 11 | 3 | هِؤلحِّهِ | القَرِيبَة | relative | Pl | SG_F |
| 11 | 4 | هَهِهِ | القَرِيبَة | relative | SG_F | SG_F |
| 11 | 5 | هَؤلَكَا | القَرِيُونِن | relatives | Pl | Pl_M |
| 11 | 6 | هَهِهِ | القَرِبيُونِ | relatives | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 11 | 7 | هِؤلَالَا | القَرِيِّاتِ | relatives | Pl | Pl_F |


| 11 | 8 | هَهِهِ | القَرِبِّاتِ | relatives | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 12 | 1 |  | الغَرِبِ | stranger | Pl | SG_M |
| 12 | 2 | هَهِّا | الغَرِبِ | stranger | SG_M | SG_M |
| 12 | 3 | هِؤُلْكِكِ | النَرِِبَّ | stranger | Pl | SG_F |
| 12 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الغَرِبِّة | stranger | SG_F | SG_F |
| 12 | 5 | هِؤِّلْكِكِ | الغَرِيبُون | strangers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 12 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الغَرِيبُون | strangers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 12 | 7 | هِؤلِّهِ | الغَرِيبَاتِ | strangers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 12 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الغَرِبِّات | strangers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 13 | 1 | هِؤِّلْكِ | اللُّاعِي | inviter | Pl | SG_M |
| 13 | 2 | هِّا | الدَّاعِي | inviter | SG_M | SG_M |
| 13 | 3 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الدَّاعِبَّ | inviter | Pl | SG_F |
| 13 | 4 | هَهِهِ | اللَّاعِبَّ | inviter | SG_F | SG_F |
| 13 | 5 | هَؤلْكِ | اللّاعْون | inviters | Pl | Pl_M |
| 13 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الدَّاعُون | inviters | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 13 | 7 |  | اللَّا عِيَّات | inviters | Pl | Pl_F |
| 13 | 8 | هَهِهِ | اللَّا عِيَّات | inviters | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 14 | 1 | هِؤِّلْكِ | اللَبِبر | expert | Pl | SG_M |


| 14 | 2 | هِهَا | الخَبِّر | expert | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 14 | 3 | هِؤُوْلَا | الخَبِيرَة | expert | Pl | SG_F |
| 14 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الخَبِيرَة | expert | SG_F | SG_F |
| 14 | 5 |  | الخَبِيرُون | experts | Pl | Pl_M |
| 14 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الخَبِيرُون | experts | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 14 | 7 |  | الخَبِّرَات | experts | Pl | Pl_F |
| 14 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الخَبِبرَات | experts | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 15 | 1 |  | العَامِل | worker | Pl | SG_M |
| 15 | 2 | هَا | العَامِل | worker | SG_M | SG_M |
| 15 | 3 |  | العَامِلِّة | worker | Pl | SG_F |
| 15 | 4 | هَهِهِ | العَامِلِّة | worker | SG_F | SG_F |
| 15 | 5 |  | الحَالِملون | workers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 15 | 6 | هَهِهِ | العَالِمُون | workers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 15 | 7 | هِؤِّهِ لَا | العَامِلاًّ | workers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 15 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَامِلاًا | workers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 16 | 1 |  | المَرِّ | patient | Pl | SG_M |
| 16 | 2 | هِّا | المَرِّ | patient | SG_M | SG_M |
| 16 | 3 | هَوُلْكِكِ | الـَرِّضِّة | patient | Pl | SG_F |


| 16 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الـرَرِيضَة | patient | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 16 | 5 |  | المَرِّضُون | patients | Pl | Pl_M |
| 16 | 6 | هَهِهِ | المَرِيضّون | patients | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 16 | 7 |  | المَرِّضِّات | patients | Pl | Pl_F |
| 16 | 8 | هَهِهِ | المَرِّضِّاتِ | patients | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 17 | 1 |  | العَالِّ | scholar | Pl | SG_M |
| 17 | 2 | هِّا | العَالِّ | scholar | SG_M | SG_M |
| 17 | 3 |  | الحَالِمَة | scholar | Pl | SG_F |
| 17 | 4 | هَهِهِه | العَالِفَهِ | scholar | SG_F | SG_F |
| 17 | 5 |  | اللَالِفِّون | scholars | Pl | Pl_M |
| 17 | 6 | هَهِهِ | اللَالِلِون | scholars | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 17 | 7 | هِؤُلْاكِ | اللَالِحَاتِ | scholars | Pl | Pl_F |
| 17 | 8 | هَهِهِ | اللعَالِلِّا | scholars | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 18 | 1 |  | المُطْرِب | musician | Pl | SG_M |
| 18 | 2 | هَهِّا | المُطْرِب | musician | SG_M | SG_M |
| 18 | 3 |  | الكُطْرِبَ | musician | Pl | SG_F |
| 18 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُطْرِبَة | musician | SG_F | SG_F |
| 18 | 5 |  | الْمُطْبِّبِن | musicians | Pl | Pl_M |


| 18 | 6 | هَهِهِ | اللُطْرِبُون | musicians | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 18 | 7 |  | الهُطُرْبِات | musicians | Pl | Pl_F |
| 18 | 8 | هَهِهِ | اللُمُرْبِات | musicians | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 19 | 1 |  | الْمُنِيع | announcer | Pl | SG_M |
| 19 | 2 | هِّا | الْمُذِيع | announcer | SG_M | SG_M |
| 19 | 3 |  | المُذِيعِة | announcer | Pl | SG_F |
| 19 | 4 | هَهِهِ | اللُذِيِّة | announcer | SG_F | SG_F |
| 19 | 5 | هَؤكهِ | المُذِّيُون | announcers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 19 | 6 | هَهِهِ | المُذِيعُون | announcers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 19 | 7 |  | الهُذِيعَات | announcers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 19 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الهُذِيعَات | announcers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 20 | 1 |  | الَْادِمٌ | servant | Pl | SG_M |
| 20 | 2 | هِّا | الَخَادِم | servant | SG_M | SG_M |
| 20 | 3 | هَؤكهِ كِ | الخَاِدَة | servant | Pl | SG_F |
| 20 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الخَادِمَة | servant | SG_F | SG_F |
| 20 | 5 | هَؤكهِ | الخَادِمُون | servants | Pl | Pl_M |
| 20 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الخَادِمُون | servants | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 20 | 7 | هَؤُلَاءِ | الخَادِمَات | servants | Pl | Pl_F |


| 20 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الخَادِمَات | servants | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 21 | 1 | هِؤُلَاءِ | الزّائِر | visitor | Pl | SG_M |
| 21 | 2 | هِّهِّ | الزّائِر | visitor | SG_M | SG_M |
| 21 | 3 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الزّإِيرَّة | visitor | Pl | SG_F |
| 21 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الزّإِيرّة | visitor | SG_F | SG_F |
| 21 | 5 | هُؤِّلْكِ | الزّإِرْرُون | visitors | Pl | Pl_M |
| 21 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الزّإِّرُون | visitors | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 21 | 7 |  | الزّائرِّات | visitors | Pl | Pl_F |
| 21 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الزّائرِّات | visitors | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 22 | 1 |  | البَاحِث | researcher | Pl | SG_M |
| 22 | 2 | هِّ | البَاحِث | researcher | SG_M | SG_M |
| 22 | 3 |  | البَاحِّنُّ | researcher | Pl | SG_F |
| 22 | 4 | هَهِهِ | البَاحِثُّة | researcher | SG_F | SG_F |
| 22 | 5 | هُؤُلْكِكِ | البَاحِّون | researchers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 22 | 6 | هَهِهِ | البَاحِّون | researchers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 22 | 7 | هَؤكهِ | البَاحِّنًات | researchers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 22 | 8 | هَهِهِ | البَاحِنًات | researchers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 23 | 1 |  | الحَدْعْوٌ | invitee | Pl | SG_M |


| 23 | 2 | هِهِّا | الحَدْعْوٌ | invitee | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 23 | 3 | هَؤُوْكِ | اللَدْعْوُّة | invitee | Pl | SG_F |
| 23 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَدْعْعُوّة | invitee | SG_F | SG_F |
| 23 | 5 |  | الكَدْعْوُون | invitees | Pl | Pl_M |
| 23 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحَدْعْوُون | invitees | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 23 | 7 |  | الحَدْعُوّات | invitees | Pl | Pl_F |
| 23 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَدْعْوُّات | invitees | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 24 | 1 |  | الفَإِئز | winner | Pl | SG_M |
| 24 | 2 | هِّا | الفَإِيزّ | winner | SG_M | SG_M |
| 24 | 3 |  | الفَأِزِّة | winner | Pl | SG_F |
| 24 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الفَأِزِّة | winner | SG_F | SG_F |
| 24 | 5 |  | الفَإِلْزُون | winners | Pl | Pl_M |
| 24 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الفَائزِّون | winners | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 24 | 7 |  | الفَائِزَات | winners | Pl | Pl_F |
| 24 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الفَإِئزَات | winners | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 25 | 1 |  | الخَاسِر | loser | Pl | SG_M |
| 25 | 2 | هِّا | الخَاسِر | loser | SG_M | SG_M |
| 25 | 3 | هِؤُلْاءِ | الخَاسِرَة | loser | Pl | SG_F |


| 25 | 4 | هَدِهِ | الخَاسِرَة | loser | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 25 | 5 |  | الخَاسِرُون | losers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 25 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الخَاسِرُون | losers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 25 | 7 |  | الَْاسِرَات | losers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 25 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الخَاسِرَات | losers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 26 | 1 |  | المُضِيف | host | Pl | SG_M |
| 26 | 2 | هَانِّ | المُضِبِ | host | SG_M | SG_M |
| 26 | 3 |  | المُضِيفِة | host | Pl | SG_F |
| 26 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُضِيفِة | host | SG_F | SG_F |
| 26 | 5 |  | اللُضِيفُون | hosts | Pl | Pl_M |
| 26 | 6 | هَهِهِ | اللُضِيفُون | hosts | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 26 | 7 | هَؤكِّهِ | الكُضِيفَات | hosts | Pl | Pl_F |
| 26 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الكُضِيفًات | hosts | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 27 | 1 |  | النَّاقِّ | critic | Pl | SG_M |
| 27 | 2 | هِّا | النّاقِّ | critic | SG_M | SG_M |
| 27 | 3 | هِؤُلْكِ | النَّاقِّة | critic | Pl | SG_F |
| 27 | 4 | هَهِهِ | النَّاقِّة | critic | SG_F | SG_F |
| 27 | 5 | هِؤلْكِكِ | النَّاقِّونِ | critics | Pl | Pl_M |


| 27 | 6 | هَدِّهِ | النّافِّفِون | critics | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 27 | 7 |  | النّإِّقاتِ | critics | Pl | Pl_F |
| 27 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الْنّاقِّاتِاتِ | critics | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 28 | 1 | هِهؤلْ لَا | الـَنْنُوب | agent | Pl | SG_M |
| 28 | 2 | هَهِّا | اللـْنْ | agent | SG_M | SG_M |
| 28 | 3 |  | الكَنْنُوبَّ | agent | Pl | SG_F |
| 28 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الكَنْنْوبَّ | agent | SG_F | SG_F |
| 28 | 5 |  | الـَّنْدُوبُون | agents | Pl | Pl_M |
| 28 | 6 | هَهِهِ |  | agents | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 28 | 7 | هِؤِّ لَ | الحَّنْكُوبَات | agents | Pl | Pl_F |
| 28 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَّنْكُوبَات | agents | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 29 | 1 |  | النّاثِّر | publisher | Pl | SG_M |
| 29 | 2 | هَهِّا | النّاشِّر | publisher | SG_M | SG_M |
| 29 | 3 |  | النّانّبرَّة | publisher | Pl | SG_F |
| 29 | 4 | هَهِهِ | النّانِّرِّة | publisher | SG_F | SG_F |
| 29 | 5 |  | النّانّارِّون | publishers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 29 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الْنّانِّرْنِ | publishers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 29 | 7 |  | النّانشِرَات | publishers | Pl | Pl_F |


| 29 | 8 | هَذِهِ | النّانثِرَات | publishers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 30 | 1 |  | الشُرْطِيّ | police-officer | Pl | SG_M |
| 30 | 2 | هَهُّا | الشُرْطِّ | police-officer | SG_M | SG_M |
| 30 | 3 | هِؤلْاكِ | الشُّرْفِيَّة | police-officer | Pl | SG_F |
| 30 | 4 | هَهِهِ | النُرْطِيَّة | police-officer | SG_F | SG_F |
| 30 | 5 |  | الثنُرْكِّيُون | police-officers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 30 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الشْرُّكِّونِ | police-officers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 30 | 7 |  | الثْرْزِكِّا | police-officers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 30 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الثْرْرْكِّا | police-officers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 31 | 1 |  | السّائِح | tourist | Pl | SG_M |
| 31 | 2 | هَهِّا | اللسّائِح | tourist | SG_M | SG_M |
| 31 | 3 | هِؤلهُ |  | tourist | Pl | SG_F |
| 31 | 4 | هَهِهِ | اللسَّإِحَة | tourist | SG_F | SG_F |
| 31 | 5 | هِؤلْكِّهِ | السَّأِحِّون | tourists | Pl | Pl_M |
| 31 | 6 | هَهِهِه | السَّأَحِّون | tourists | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 31 | 7 | هِؤِّلْكِ | السَّأِّحَات | tourists | Pl | Pl_F |
| 31 | 8 | هَهِهِ | السَّأِحَات | tourists | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 32 | 1 |  | الصُّانع | maker | Pl | SG_M |


| 32 | 2 | هَهِّا | الصّانعّ | maker | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 32 | 3 | هِهؤلْ لَا | الصَّانِّنَا | maker | Pl | SG_F |
| 32 | 4 | هَكْفِ | الصَّانِعَة | maker | SG_F | SG_F |
| 32 | 5 |  | الصُّانِعُون | makers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 32 | 6 | هَهِ | الصـَّانِعُون | makers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 32 | 7 | هِهؤلْ لَا | الصَّانِعَات | makers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 32 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الصُّانِعَات | makers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 33 | 1 |  | النُّاخِب | voter | Pl | SG_M |
| 33 | 2 | هَهِّا | النّإِبْ | voter | SG_M | SG_M |
| 33 | 3 |  | اللنّاخِبَّة | voter | Pl | SG_F |
| 33 | 4 | هَهِهِ | النّالِّبَّبِّ | voter | SG_F | SG_F |
| 33 | 5 |  | اللّْاخِبُون | voters | Pl | Pl_M |
| 33 | 6 | هَهِهِ | النَّاخِبُون | voters | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 33 | 7 |  | النَّاخِبَاتِ | voters | Pl | Pl_F |
| 33 | 8 | هَهِهِ | النَّاخِبَات | voters | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 34 | 1 |  | الهُجْرِمِ | criminal | Pl | SG_M |
| 34 | 2 | هِهَا | الهُجْرِم | criminal | SG_M | SG_M |
| 34 | 3 |  | اللمُجْرِمَة | criminal | Pl | SG_F |


| 34 | 4 | هَهِهِ | اللُجْرِمَنة | criminal | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 34 | 5 | هِؤلِّهِ | الهُجْرِمُون | criminals | Pl | Pl_M |
| 34 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحُجْجِمُون | criminals | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 34 | 7 | هِؤلَّلَا | المُجْجِمَا | criminals | Pl | Pl_F |
| 34 | 8 | هَنِّهِ | الـُجْجْرِّا | criminals | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 35 | 1 | هِؤلحْ لَا | الْقَاتِّل | murderer | Pl | SG_M |
| 35 | 2 | هَهِّا | الْقَاتِّل | murderer | SG_M | SG_M |
| 35 | 3 | هِؤلحْ لَا | القَالِّلًّة | murderer | Pl | SG_F |
| 35 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الْقَالِّكَّ | murderer | SG_F | SG_F |
| 35 | 5 | هِؤلَّلَا | القَاتِّلِّون | murderers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 35 | 6 | هَهِهِ | القَاتِّلِّن | murderers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 35 | 7 | هِؤلِّهِ | الكَاتِالَا | murderers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 35 | 8 | هَنِهِ |  | murderers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 36 | 1 | هِؤلِّهِ | اللّاكِّ | refugee | Pl | SG_M |
| 36 | 2 | هَهَا | اللّالِّكِّ | refugee | SG_M | SG_M |
| 36 | 3 | هِؤلَالَا | اللّإِبِّة | refugee | Pl | SG_F |
| 36 | 4 | هَهِهِ | اللّحِجِّة | refugee | SG_F | SG_F |
| 36 | 5 | هِؤلْكِ | اللّإِبُون | refugees | Pl | Pl_M |


| 36 | 6 | هَدِهِ | اللّاجِّونِ | refugees | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 36 | 7 |  | اللّإِجنَاتِ | refugees | Pl | Pl_F |
| 36 | 8 | هَلِهِ | اللّإِجنَاتِ | refugees | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 37 | 1 |  | النّاطِّ | spokesperson | Pl | SG_M |
| 37 | 2 | هِّا | النّاطِّق | spokesperson | SG_M | SG_M |
| 37 | 3 | هِؤِّلْكِ | النّاطِّقِّ | spokesperson | Pl | SG_F |
| 37 | 4 | هَهِهِ | النّاطِقِّ | spokesperson | SG_F | SG_F |
| 37 | 5 |  | النّاطِقُون | spokespersons | Pl | Pl_M |
| 37 | 6 | هَهِهِ | النَّاطِفُون | spokespersons | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 37 | 7 |  | النّاطِقَات | spokespersons | Pl | Pl_F |
| 37 | 8 | هَهِهِ | النّاطِقِّات | spokespersons | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 38 | 1 |  | العَاجِز | disabled person | Pl | SG_M |
| 38 | 2 | هَا | العَاجِز | disabled person | SG_M | SG_M |
| 38 | 3 | هَؤلْكِكِ | الحَاجِزَ | disabled person | Pl | SG_F |
| 38 | 4 | هَهِهِ | العَاجِزَة | disabled person | SG_F | SG_F |
| 38 | 5 | هِؤُلْكِ | الحَاجِزُون | disabled persons | Pl | Pl_M |
| 38 | 6 | هَهِهِ | العَاجِزُون | disabled persons | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 38 | 7 | هِؤلْكِكِ | الحَاجِزَاتِ | disabled persons | Pl | Pl_F |


| 38 | 8 | هَهِهِ | العَاجِزَات | disabled persons | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 39 | 1 |  | الكُفْرِج | director | Pl | SG_M |
| 39 | 2 | هَهِّا | الكُفْرِج | director | SG_M | SG_M |
| 39 | 3 |  | اللُخْرِجَة | director | Pl | SG_F |
| 39 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الكُخْرِجَة | director | SG_F | SG_F |
| 39 | 5 |  | اللـُخْرِجْنِ | directors | Pl | Pl_M |
| 39 | 6 | هَهِهِ | اللُشْرِجْ | directors | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 39 | 7 | هِهؤلْ | اللُفْرِجَا | directors | Pl | Pl_F |
| 39 | 8 | هَهِهِ | اللُفْرِجَاتِ | directors | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 40 | 1 |  | اللَبْبُوث | delegate | Pl | SG_M |
| 40 | 2 | هَهِا | الهَبْعٌوث | delegate | SG_M | SG_M |
| 40 | 3 |  |  | delegate | Pl | SG_F |
| 40 | 4 | هَكِهِ | الحَبْبْؤُنَّ | delegate | SG_F | SG_F |
| 40 | 5 |  | الكَبْعُوثُونِ | delegates | Pl | Pl_M |
| 40 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكَبْعُوثِونِ | delegates | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 40 | 7 |  | الكَبْعْوُنَا | delegates | Pl | Pl_F |
| 40 | 8 | هَهِهِ |  | delegates | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 41 | 1 |  | الكُدُّكِي | plaintiff | Pl | SG_M |


| 41 | 2 | هِهَا | المُلُّعِي | plaintiff | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 41 | 3 |  | المُدُّكِبَّة | plaintiff | Pl | SG_F |
| 41 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُدُّكِبَّة | plaintiff | SG_F | SG_F |
| 41 | 5 |  | الكُدُّعُونون | plaintiffs | Pl | Pl_M |
| 41 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكُدُّكُون | plaintiffs | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 41 | 7 |  | اللدُّدِعِّات | plaintiffs | Pl | Pl_F |
| 41 | 8 | هَهِهِ | اللمُدْحِبَات | plaintiffs | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 42 | 1 | هِهؤلَا | السَّامِع | listener | Pl | SG_M |
| 42 | 2 | هَأِّا | السَّامِع | listener | SG_M | SG_M |
| 42 | 3 |  | السّنّامِعَة | listener | Pl | SG_F |
| 42 | 4 | هَهِهِ | السّنّامِعَة | listener | SG_F | SG_F |
| 42 | 5 |  | السَّامِعُون | listeners | Pl | Pl_M |
| 42 | 6 | هَهِهِ | السَّامِعُون | listeners | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 42 | 7 |  | السّاّمِعات | listeners | Pl | Pl_F |
| 42 | 8 | هَهِهِ | السّاّمِعات | listeners | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 43 | 1 |  | القَارِئ | reader | Pl | SG_M |
| 43 | 2 | هِّا | القَارِئِ | reader | SG_M | SG_M |
| 43 | 3 |  | القَارِئة | reader | Pl | SG_F |


| 43 | 4 | هَهِهِ | القَّارِئة | reader | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 43 | 5 | هِؤِّلْاكِ | القَارِئُون | readers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 43 | 6 | هَهِهِه | القَارِنُون | readers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 43 | 7 | هِؤِّهُ | القَارِئًات | readers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 43 | 8 | هَهِهِ | القَارِئًات | readers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 44 | 1 |  | الجَرَّاح | surgeon | Pl | SG_M |
| 44 | 2 | هِّا | الجَرَّاحِ | surgeon | SG_M | SG_M |
| 44 | 3 |  | الجَرَّاحَّة | surgeon | Pl | SG_F |
| 44 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الجَرَّاحَّة | surgeon | SG_F | SG_F |
| 44 | 5 |  | الجَرَّاحُون | surgeons | Pl | Pl_M |
| 44 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الجَرَّاحُون | surgeons | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 44 | 7 |  | الجَرَّاحات | surgeons | Pl | Pl_F |
| 44 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الجَرَّاحات | surgeons | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 45 | 1 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الطبَّاخِ | cook | Pl | SG_M |
| 45 | 2 | هِّا | الطبَّاخِ | cook | SG_M | SG_M |
| 45 | 3 |  | الطُبَّاخَة | cook | Pl | SG_F |
| 45 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الطُبَّاخَة | cook | SG_F | SG_F |
| 45 | 5 | هَوُلْكِ | الطبَّاخِّ | cooks | Pl | Pl_M |


| 45 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الطُّبَّاخِّ | cooks | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 45 | 7 |  | الطبَّاخَات | cooks | Pl | Pl_F |
| 45 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الطُّبَّاخَات | cooks | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 46 | 1 |  | الرَسَّام | painter | Pl | SG_M |
| 46 | 2 | هِّا | الرَسَّام | painter | SG_M | SG_M |
| 46 | 3 | هِؤُلْكِ | الرَسَّامَّة | painter | Pl | SG_F |
| 46 | 4 | هَهِ0ِ0 | الرَسَّامَّة | painter | SG_F | SG_F |
| 46 | 5 | هِؤُلْكِ | الرَسَّامُون | painters | Pl | Pl_M |
| 46 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الرَسَّامُون | painters | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 46 | 7 | هَؤُلْكِ | الرَسَّامَاتِ | painters | Pl | Pl_F |
| 46 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الرَسَّامَات | painters | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 47 | 1 |  | الخَيَّاط | tailor | Pl | SG_M |
| 47 | 2 | هِّا | الخَيَّاط | tailor | SG_M | SG_M |
| 47 | 3 |  | الخَيَّاطَة | tailor | Pl | SG_F |
| 47 | 4 | هَهِهِه | الخَيَّاطِة | tailor | SG_F | SG_F |
| 47 | 5 |  | الخَيَّاطِّ | tailors | Pl | Pl_M |
| 47 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الخَيَّاطِّ | tailors | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 47 | 7 |  | الخَبَّاطًات | tailors | Pl | Pl_F |


| 47 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الخَيَّاطّا | tailors | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 48 | 1 |  | الكَائِع | sales-person | Pl | SG_M |
| 48 | 2 | هِّا | الجَائِع | sales-person | SG_M | SG_M |
| 48 | 3 |  | البَابِعَة | sales-person | Pl | SG_F |
| 48 | 4 | هَهِهِ | البَابِئِة | sales-person | SG_F | SG_F |
| 48 | 5 | هِؤُوْكِكِ | الكَائِّون | sales-persons | Pl | Pl_M |
| 48 | 6 | هَهِهِ |  | sales-person | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 48 | 7 | هِؤِّلْكِ | البَائِعَات | sales-person | Pl | Pl_F |
| 48 | 8 | هَهِهِ | البَائِعَات | sales-person | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 49 | 1 | هِؤلهُ | الكَانِّح | donor | Pl | SG_M |
| 49 | 2 | هِّا | الكَانِح | donor | SG_M | SG_M |
| 49 | 3 |  | الحَانِحِة | donor | Pl | SG_F |
| 49 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَانِحِة | donor | SG_F | SG_F |
| 49 | 5 |  | الكَانِحِون | donors | Pl | Pl_M |
| 49 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحَانِحِون | donors | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 49 | 7 |  | الدَانِحَات | donors | Pl | Pl_F |
| 49 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَانِحَات | donors | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 50 | 1 |  | الدُّارِس | learner | Pl | SG_M |


| 50 | 2 | هَهَا | الدّارِس | learner | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 50 | 3 |  | الدَّارِسَة | learner | Pl | SG_F |
| 50 | 4 | هَكِهِ | الالّارِسَنة | learner | SG_F | SG_F |
| 50 | 5 |  | اللّارِّارِّون | learners | Pl | Pl_M |
| 50 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكّارِّونون | learners | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 50 | 7 |  | اللّارِّارِّات | learners | Pl | Pl_F |
| 50 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الكّارِّارِّاتِ | learners | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 51 | 1 | هِؤِّ لَ | الحَافِظ | keeper | Pl | SG_M |
| 51 | 2 | هَهِّا | الحَفِفِ | keeper | SG_M | SG_M |
| 51 | 3 | هِؤلْ لَا | الحَافِفَّة | keeper | Pl | SG_F |
| 51 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَافِفَّة | keeper | SG_F | SG_F |
| 51 | 5 | هِؤِّلْ | الحَافِظْون | keepers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 51 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحَافِظْون | keepers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 51 | 7 |  | الحَافِظْات | keepers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 51 | 8 | هَهِهِهِ | الحَافِظْأتا | keepers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 52 | 1 |  | الحَاضِر | attendee | Pl | SG_M |
| 52 | 2 | هَّا | الحَاضِر | attendee | SG_M | SG_M |
| 52 | 3 |  | الحَاضِرَة | attendee | Pl | SG_F |


| 52 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَاضِرَة | attendee | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 52 | 5 | هِؤُلَكِ | الحَاضِرُون | attendees | Pl | Pl_M |
| 52 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحَضِرُون | attendees | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 52 | 7 |  | الحَاضِرَات | attendees | Pl | Pl_F |
| 52 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَاضِرَات | attendees | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 53 | 1 |  | النُّانِّط | activist | Pl | SG_M |
| 53 | 2 | هِّا | النّانِّثِط | activist | SG_M | SG_M |
| 53 | 3 | هِؤِّكِكِ | النّانِبطّة | activist | Pl | SG_F |
| 53 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الْنّانِبطّة | activist | SG_F | SG_F |
| 53 | 5 |  | الّْانّبطُون | activists | Pl | Pl_M |
| 53 | 6 | هَهِهِ | النّانُشِّون | activists | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 53 | 7 |  | النّانِّطِات | activists | Pl | Pl_F |
| 53 | 8 | هَهِهِ | النَّانِطِّا | activists | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 54 | 1 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الكُسلِم | Muslim | Pl | SG_M |
| 54 | 2 | هِّا | المُسلِم | Muslim | SG_M | SG_M |
| 54 | 3 |  | المُسِلِمَة | Muslim | Pl | SG_F |
| 54 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُسِلِمَة | Muslim | SG_F | SG_F |
| 54 | 5 | هَوُلْكِ | المُسلِّكُون | Muslims | Pl | Pl_M |


| 54 | 6 | هَذِهِ | اللُسلِّكُون | Muslims | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 54 | 7 | هِؤلَالَا | الكُسلِمَات | Muslims | Pl | Pl_F |
| 54 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الُْسُسِمَات | Muslims | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 55 | 1 | هِؤلهُ لَا | المُشرك | polytheist | Pl | SG_M |
| 55 | 2 | هَكَا | الكُشُرك | polytheist | SG_M | SG_M |
| 55 | 3 | هِؤلِّلِّهِ | المُشِرِكة | polytheist | Pl | SG_F |
| 55 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُشُرِكة | polytheist | SG_F | SG_F |
| 55 | 5 | هِؤلِّهِ | المُشْركِّ | polytheists | Pl | Pl_M |
| 55 | 6 | هَهِهِ | المُشُركِّ | polytheists | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 55 | 7 | هِؤلَالَا | المُشركِاتِ | polytheists | Pl | Pl_F |
| 55 | 8 | هَهِهِ | المُشركِات | polytheists | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 56 | 1 | هِؤِهُلَا | الكُلُّحِ | atheist | Pl | SG_M |
| 56 | 2 | هَهِا | الكُّلِّ | atheist | SG_M | SG_M |
| 56 | 3 |  | الكُلْحِدَة | atheist | Pl | SG_F |
| 56 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الكُلْحِدَة | atheist | SG_F | SG_F |
| 56 | 5 | هِؤلَاكِّهِ | اللُّلِحْونون | atheists | Pl | Pl_M |
| 56 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكُلْحِدُون | atheists | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 56 | 7 | هِؤلَالَا | المُلُحِدَات | atheists | Pl | Pl_F |


| 56 | 8 | هَدِّهِ | الكُلْكِدَاتِ | atheists | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 57 | 1 |  | اللمُؤِّن | believer | Pl | SG_M |
| 57 | 2 | هَهِّا | المُؤمِن | believer | SG_M | SG_M |
| 57 | 3 |  | الكُؤِمِنَّ | believer | Pl | SG_F |
| 57 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُؤِمِنَّ | believer | SG_F | SG_F |
| 57 | 5 |  | المُؤكْنُون | believers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 57 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكُؤكِّنُون | believers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 57 | 7 | هِهؤلْ | الْمُؤِنِّات | believers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 57 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الكُؤكِّنَاتِ | believers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 58 | 1 |  | الكُقرِّرئ | reader of Qur'an | Pl | SG_M |
| 58 | 2 | هَهِا | الكُقرِّائِ | reader of Qur'an | SG_M | SG_M |
| 58 | 3 |  | الكُقرِبِّة | reader of Qur'an | Pl | SG_F |
| 58 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الكُقرِئنة | reader of Qur'an | SG_F | SG_F |
| 58 | 5 |  | الكمُقرِفُون | readers of Qur'an | Pl | Pl_M |
| 58 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكُمُقرِّون | readers of Qur'an | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 58 | 7 |  | الكُمُقرِكِّات | readers of Qur'an | Pl | Pl_F |
| 58 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الكُمُقرِئَات | readers of Qur'an | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 59 | 1 |  | المُدْنِبِ | guilty | Pl | SG_M |


| 59 | 2 | هَهِّا | المُـْنِبِ | guilty | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 59 | 3 |  | الحُدْنِبَّ | guilty | Pl | SG_F |
| 59 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحُدْنِبَن | guilty | SG_F | SG_F |
| 59 | 5 |  | اللمُنْبِبُون | guilty.Pl | Pl | Pl_M |
| 59 | 6 | هَهِهِ | المُذْنِبُون | guilty.Pl | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 59 | 7 | هِؤِّلْكِ | المُذْنِبَات | guilty.Pl | Pl | Pl_F |
| 59 | 8 | هَهِهِ | المُنُنِبَات | guilty.Pl | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 60 | 1 |  | الثّارِد | escapee | Pl | SG_M |
| 60 | 2 | هَهِّا | الْنُّارِد | escapee | SG_M | SG_M |
| 60 | 3 | هِؤلْ لَا | الثّْارِدَة | escapee | Pl | SG_F |
| 60 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الثّْارِدَة | escapee | SG_F | SG_F |
| 60 | 5 | هِؤلْاءِ | الْنُّارِّون | escapees | Pl | Pl_M |
| 60 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الْنُّارِدون | escapees | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 60 | 7 |  | الثُّارِدَات | escapees | Pl | Pl_F |
| 60 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الثُّارِدَات | escapees | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 61 | 1 |  | العَاقِل | sane | Pl | SG_M |
| 61 | 2 | هَهِّا | العَاقِلِ | sane | SG_M | SG_M |
| 61 | 3 |  | العَاقِلَّة | sane | Pl | SG_F |


| 61 | 4 | هَهِهِ | العَالِّلًّة | sane | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 61 | 5 |  | الحَاقْلِّون | sane.Pl | Pl | Pl_M |
| 61 | 6 | هَهِهِ | العَإقلِّك | sane.Pl | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 61 | 7 |  | الحَاقِلِّا | sane.Pl | Pl | Pl_F |
| 61 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَاقِّاكِا | sane.Pl | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 62 | 1 |  | الرافِّ | refuser | Pl | SG_M |
| 62 | 2 | هِّا | الرافِ | refuser | SG_M | SG_M |
| 62 | 3 |  | الرافِضَة | refuser | Pl | SG_F |
| 62 | 4 | هَكِفِ | الرافِضَة | refuser | SG_F | SG_F |
| 62 | 5 |  | الر افِضُون | refusers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 62 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الر افِضُون | refusers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 62 | 7 |  | الر افِضَات | refusers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 62 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الرافِضْتَات | refusers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 63 | 1 | هِهُ هُ لَّا | العَاطِلِ | unemployed | Pl | SG_M |
| 63 | 2 | هِهَا | العَاطِلِ | unemployed | SG_M | SG_M |
| 63 | 3 |  | العَاطِلَّة | unemployed | Pl | SG_F |
| 63 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَاطِلًّهِ | unemployed | SG_F | SG_F |
| 63 | 5 |  | العَاطِلُون | unemployed.Pl | Pl | Pl_M |


| 63 | 6 | هَهِ | الحَاطِلُون | unemployed.Pl | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 63 | 7 | هِهؤلْ لَا | الحَاطِلِّهِ | unemployed.Pl | Pl | Pl_F |
| 63 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَاطِلَّا | unemployed.Pl | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 64 | 1 | هِهؤلْ لَا | السّارِقِ | thief | Pl | SG_M |
| 64 | 2 | هَهِّا | السّارِقِ | thief | SG_M | SG_M |
| 64 | 3 |  | السّّارِفَّة | thief | Pl | SG_F |
| 64 | 4 | هَهِهِ | السّّارِفَّة | thief | SG_F | SG_F |
| 64 | 5 |  | السنّارِفُون | thieves | Pl | Pl_M |
| 64 | 6 | هَهِهِ | السّارِّفُون | thieves | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 64 | 7 |  | السَّارِقَات | thieves | Pl | Pl_F |
| 64 | 8 | هَهِهِ | السّّارِّاتِ | thieves | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 1 | 1 |  | الكُرْسِيّ | chair | Pl | SG_M |
| 1 | 2 | هَهِّا | الكُرْسِيّ | chair | SG_M | SG_M |
| 1 | 3 |  | الالِّرَاسَّة | study | Pl | SG_F |
| 1 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الالِّرَاسَة | study | SG_F | SG_F |
| 1 | 5 |  | الكَرَّابِي | chairs | Pl | Pl_M |
| 1 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكَرَّابِي | chairs | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 1 | 7 |  | الآدِّرَاسَات | studies | Pl | Pl_F |


| 1 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الدِّرَاسَات | studies | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | 1 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الكَّكْبِ | planet | Pl | SG_M |
| 2 | 2 | هَهِا | الكَّكْبِ | planet | SG_M | SG_M |
| 2 | 3 | هِؤلهُ | الصَّحِيْفَفْ | newspaper | Pl | SG_F |
| 2 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الصَّحِيْفَفْ | newspaper | SG_F | SG_F |
| 2 | 5 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الكَواكِبِ | planets | Pl | Pl_M |
| 2 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكَواكِب | planets | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 2 | 7 |  | الصُّحْ | newspapers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 2 | 8 | هَهِهِه | الصُّحْ | newspapers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 3 | 1 |  | الطّإِب. | request | Pl | SG_M |
| 3 | 2 | هِهَا | الطّب\% | request | SG_M | SG_M |
| 3 | 3 | هِؤلهُ |  | skirt | Pl | SG_F |
| 3 | 4 | هَهِهِ | النّنِّورَ | skirt | SG_F | SG_F |
| 3 | 5 |  | الطُلِّلَا | requests | Pl | Pl_M |
| 3 | 6 | هَهِهِه | الطِلِّكَ | requests | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 3 | 7 | هِؤِّلْكِ | النَّنّورَات | skirts | Pl | Pl_F |
| 3 | 8 | هَهِهِ | النَّنّورَات | skirts | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 4 | 1 |  | الحَدْخَل | entrance | Pl | SG_M |


| 4 | 2 | هَهُّا | الـَدْخَل | entrance | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 4 | 3 |  | الجَاِمِة | university | Pl | SG_F |
| 4 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الجَاِمِة | university | SG_F | SG_F |
| 4 | 5 |  | الحَدَاخِل | entrances | Pl | Pl_M |
| 4 | 6 | هَكْفِ | المَدَاخِل | entrances | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 4 | 7 | هِهؤلْكِ | الجَامِعَات | universities | Pl | Pl_F |
| 4 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الجَامِعَات | universities | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 5 | 1 |  | الجَبِّ | mountain | Pl | SG_M |
| 5 | 2 | هَهِّا | الجَبِل | mountain | SG_M | SG_M |
| 5 | 3 |  | الحَدَيْنِّنَ | city | Pl | SG_F |
| 5 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَدِيْنِّة | city | SG_F | SG_F |
| 5 | 5 | هِهؤلْكِ | الحِبَّلِ | mountains | Pl | Pl_M |
| 5 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الِجبَّلا | mountains | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 5 | 7 |  | اللمُدُن | cities | Pl | Pl_F |
| 5 | 8 | هَهِ | اللمُدُن | cities | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 6 | 1 |  |  | restaurant | Pl | SG_M |
| 6 | 2 | هَهـا | اللمَطْعْ | restaurant | SG_M | SG_M |
| 6 | 3 |  | السَّفِينَّة | ship | Pl | SG_F |


| 6 | 4 | هَهِهِ | السَّفِينَّة | ship | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 6 | 5 | هِهؤلْ لَا |  | restaurants | Pl | Pl_M |
| 6 | 6 | هَهِهِ |  | restaurants | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 6 | 7 |  | السُّفْ | ships | Pl | Pl_F |
| 6 | 8 | هَهِ | السُّفن | ships | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 7 | 1 |  | الْطَّانِّ | mistake | Pl | SG_M |
| 7 | 2 | هِهَا |  | mistake | SG_M | SG_M |
| 7 | 3 | هِهؤلْ | الكَرْكَبَّة | vehicle | Pl | SG_F |
| 7 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المَرْكَبَّة | vehicle | SG_F | SG_F |
| 7 | 5 |  | الأخْطِاء | mistakes | Pl | Pl_M |
| 7 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الأخْطِاء | mistakes | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 7 | 7 | هِهؤلْ لَا | الكَرْكَبَا | vehicles | Pl | Pl_F |
| 7 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الكَرْكَّاتِ | vehicles | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 8 | 1 |  | السّسِّرِّ | bed | Pl | SG_M |
| 8 | 2 | هِهَا | السّسّرِيْ | bed | SG_M | SG_M |
| 8 | 3 |  | الحَافِلَّة | bus | Pl | SG_F |
| 8 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَافِلَّة | bus | SG_F | SG_F |
| 8 | 5 |  | الأسِرَّة | beds | Pl | Pl_M |


| 8 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الأسِرّة | beds | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8 | 7 |  | الحَافِاكِ | buses | Pl | Pl_F |
| 8 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَافِلاَت | buses | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 9 | 1 | هِهُ هُ لَا | الزّمَن | time | Pl | SG_M |
| 9 | 2 | هِهَا | الزّمَن | time | SG_M | SG_M |
| 9 | 3 |  | الثّنّاحِنَة | truck | Pl | SG_F |
| 9 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الثّاحِنَّة | truck | SG_F | SG_F |
| 9 | 5 |  | الأزمِمِنَ | times | Pl | Pl_M |
| 9 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الأزمِمِنَ | times | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 9 | 7 | هِهُ لَّاكِ | الثّاحِنَاتِ | trucks | Pl | Pl_F |
| 9 | 8 | هَكِهِ | الثّاحِنَا | trucks | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 10 | 1 |  | الفْنُّفُق | hotel | Pl | SG_M |
| 10 | 2 | هِّا | الفْنُّ3 | hotel | SG_M | SG_M |
| 10 | 3 |  | الحَرَبَبِ | cart | Pl | SG_F |
| 10 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَرَبَبْ | cart | SG_F | SG_F |
| 10 | 5 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الفَفَّادِّ | hotels | Pl | Pl_M |
| 10 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الفَنَّادِق | hotels | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 10 | 7 |  | الحَرَبَاتِ | carts | Pl | Pl_F |


| 10 | 8 | هَهِهِ | العَرَبَات | carts | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 11 | 1 |  | الخَبَر | news | Pl | SG_M |
| 11 | 2 | هِّا | الخَبَر | news | SG_M | SG_M |
| 11 | 3 |  | السِيَّارَة | car | Pl | SG_F |
| 11 | 4 | هَهِهِ | اللسَّارَّة | car | SG_F | SG_F |
| 11 | 5 |  | الأخْبَار | news Pl | Pl | Pl_M |
| 11 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الأخْبَار | news Pl | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 11 | 7 |  | السَّبَّارَات | cars | Pl | Pl_F |
| 11 | 8 | هَهِهِ | اللسَّارَات | cars | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 12 | 1 | هِؤُلْكِ | الحَّنْجِد | mosque | Pl | SG_M |
| 12 | 2 | هِّا | الكَّنْجِد | mosque | SG_M | SG_M |
| 12 | 3 | هِؤُلْكِهِ | المَدْرَسَة | school | Pl | SG_F |
| 12 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المَدْرَسَة | school | SG_F | SG_F |
| 12 | 5 |  | اللحَّاحِد | mosques | Pl | Pl_M |
| 12 | 6 | هَهِهِ | اللحَّكَاجِد | mosques | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 12 | 7 |  | الهدَّارِس | schools | Pl | Pl_F |
| 12 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَدَّارِس | schools | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 13 | 1 |  | القَّرَ | moon | Pl | SG_M |


| 13 | 2 | هـَا | القَّر | moon | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 13 | 3 | هِؤِّلْكِ | المَحَطْة، | station | Pl | SG_F |
| 13 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَحَطْة | station | SG_F | SG_F |
| 13 | 5 |  | الأْقُّار | moons | Pl | Pl_M |
| 13 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الأَفُّار | moons | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 13 | 7 |  | اللحَطُّاتِ | stations | Pl | Pl_F |
| 13 | 8 | هَهِ0ْ0 | اللَحَطْات | stations | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 14 | 1 |  | الحِذَّاء | shoe | Pl | SG_M |
| 14 | 2 | هِّا | الحِذَاء | shoe | SG_M | SG_M |
| 14 | 3 | هِهُوْكِ | الطّإِبِّة | airplane | Pl | SG_F |
| 14 | 4 | هَهِ0ْ0 | الطّإِبِرْة | airplane | SG_F | SG_F |
| 14 | 5 | هَؤُلْكِ | الأحْذِيَّ | shoes | Pl | Pl_M |
| 14 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الأحْذِيَة | shoes | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 14 | 7 |  | الطُأِرَّات | airplanes | Pl | Pl_F |
| 14 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الطُأِرِّات | airplanes | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 15 | 1 |  | العَدَد | number | Pl | SG_M |
| 15 | 2 | هِّ | العَحَد | number | SG_M | SG_M |
| 15 | 3 | هَؤُلْكِ | العَاصِحَة | capital | Pl | SG_F |


| 15 | 4 | هَهِهِ | العَاصِبَة | capital | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 15 | 5 | هَؤُلْكِ | الأعْدَاد | numbers | Pl | Pl_M |
| 15 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الأغْدَاد | numbers | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 15 | 7 |  | الحُواصِّ | capitals | Pl | Pl_F |
| 15 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحُواصِّ | capitals | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 16 | 1 |  | الكِكَّاب | book | Pl | SG_M |
| 16 | 2 | هـَا | الكِكَّاب | book | SG_M | SG_M |
| 16 | 3 | هؤُلْكِ | الرِّيَاضَنة | sport | Pl | SG_F |
| 16 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الرِّيَاضَة | sport | SG_F | SG_F |
| 16 | 5 | هِهُ لُوْكِ | الكُكُبِ | books | Pl | Pl_M |
| 16 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكُكُبِ | books | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 16 | 7 | هِهُ لُوْكِ | الرِّيَّاضَات | sports | Pl | Pl_F |
| 16 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الرِّيَّاضَات | sports | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 17 | 1 |  | التُّارِيخ | date | Pl | SG_M |
| 17 | 2 | هـَا | التُّارِيخ | date | SG_M | SG_M |
| 17 | 3 |  | الثّبَكْ | network | Pl | SG_F |
| 17 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الثّبكّ | network | SG_F | SG_F |
| 17 | 5 | هَؤُلْكِ | التّوارِيخ | dates | Pl | Pl_M |


| 17 | 6 | هَدِّهِ | التُّوارِيخ | dates | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 17 | 7 |  | الثّبّكات | networks | Pl | Pl_F |
| 17 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الثّبَّكات | networks | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 18 | 1 |  | القَّقِّصِ | shirt | Pl | SG_M |
| 18 | 2 | هَهِّا | القَّقِّصنص | shirt | SG_M | SG_M |
| 18 | 3 |  |  | circle | Pl | SG_F |
| 18 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الدَّإِلِّة | circle | SG_F | SG_F |
| 18 | 5 | هِؤلهُ لَا | القُمْصْنَان | shirts | Pl | Pl_M |
| 18 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الفُمُصَان | shirts | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 18 | 7 |  | اللّوَائِرِ | circles | Pl | Pl_F |
| 18 | 8 | هَهِهِ | اللّدَائرِّر | circles | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 19 | 1 |  | الَخَاتِّ | ring | Pl | SG_M |
| 19 | 2 | هَهِّا | الَخَاتِمِ | ring | SG_M | SG_M |
| 19 | 3 |  | الحَكْكَبَّ | library | Pl | SG_F |
| 19 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَكْكَبَّبَ | library | SG_F | SG_F |
| 19 | 5 |  | الخَوَاتِم | rings | Pl | Pl_M |
| 19 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الخَوَاتِمْ | rings | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 19 | 7 |  | الدَكْكَبَاتِ | libraries | Pl | Pl_F |


| 19 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الدَكْكَبَات | libraries | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 20 | 1 |  | الحِزَامٌ | belt | Pl | SG_M |
| 20 | 2 | هِّا | الحِزَامٌ | belt | SG_M | SG_M |
| 20 | 3 |  | الطّالِّلِّة | table | Pl | SG_F |
| 20 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الطُؤِلَّة | table | SG_F | SG_F |
| 20 | 5 |  | الأحْزِمَنة | belts | Pl | Pl_M |
| 20 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الأحْزِمَن | belts | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 20 | 7 | هَؤِّلْكِ | الطّإِلَا | tables | Pl | Pl_F |
| 20 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الطّإِلَا | tables | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 21 | 1 |  | الفُّنْتَان | dress | Pl | SG_M |
| 21 | 2 | هِ | الفُّنْتَان | dress | SG_M | SG_M |
| 21 | 3 |  | الحَدِيقَة | garden | Pl | SG_F |
| 21 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَدِيقَة | garden | SG_F | SG_F |
| 21 | 5 |  | الفَسَاتِّنِن | dresses | Pl | Pl_M |
| 21 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الفَسَاتِّنِن | dresses | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 21 | 7 | هَؤكهِ | الحَدَائِّ | gardens | Pl | Pl_F |
| 21 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَدَائِّق | gardens | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 22 | 1 |  | الدَكُتَبْبِ | desk | Pl | SG_M |


| 22 | 2 | هِهَا |  | desk | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 22 | 3 |  | الحَقِبِّة | purse | Pl | SG_F |
| 22 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَقِبِّة | purse | SG_F | SG_F |
| 22 | 5 |  | الـكَكَاتِبِ | desks | Pl | Pl_M |
| 22 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الـكَكَاتِبِ | desks | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 22 | 7 | هِؤُلْكِهِ | الحَقائِب | purses | Pl | Pl_F |
| 22 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحَقائِبِ | purses | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 23 | 1 | هِؤُلْكِ | الحِجَابِ | hijab | Pl | SG_M |
| 23 | 2 | هَهِّا | الحِجَابِ | hijab | SG_M | SG_M |
| 23 | 3 |  | الوَرَقَّة | paper | Pl | SG_F |
| 23 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الوَرَقَّة | paper | SG_F | SG_F |
| 23 | 5 |  | الحِجَابَات | hijabs | Pl | Pl_M |
| 23 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحِجَابَات | hijabs | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 23 | 7 |  | الأورَاق | papers | Pl | Pl_F |
| 23 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الأورَاق | papers | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 24 | 1 | هِؤلهُ | الحَائِ | wall | Pl | SG_M |
| 24 | 2 | هِّا | الحَائِط | wall | SG_M | SG_M |
| 24 | 3 |  | الجَمْعِيَّه | association | Pl | SG_F |


| 24 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الجَمْعِيّة | association | SG_F | SG_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 24 | 5 |  | الحِيطّان | walls | Pl | Pl_M |
| 24 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحِيطّان | walls | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 24 | 7 |  | الجَمْحِيّات | associations | Pl | Pl_F |
| 24 | 8 | هَلِذهِ | الجَمْمِيًّا | associations | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 25 | 1 | هِؤُوْكِ | الكَّنْزِل | house | Pl | SG_M |
| 25 | 2 | هَّا | الـَنْزِلِ | house | SG_M | SG_M |
| 25 | 3 |  | القَصصِبِدَ | poem | Pl | SG_F |
| 25 | 4 | هَهِهِ | القَصِبِدَة | poem | SG_F | SG_F |
| 25 | 5 |  | الحَنَازِلِ | houses | Pl | Pl_M |
| 25 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الكَنَّنَاِلِ | houses | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 25 | 7 |  | القَّصَائِ | poems | Pl | Pl_F |
| 25 | 8 | هَهِهِ | القُصَائِد | poems | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 26 | 1 |  | الْنّارِع | street | Pl | SG_M |
| 26 | 2 | هِّانِّ | الثّارِع | street | SG_M | SG_M |
| 26 | 3 |  | البُجَبْرِة | lake | Pl | SG_F |
| 26 | 4 | هَهِهِ | البُجَبْرِة | lake | SG_F | SG_F |
| 26 | 5 |  | الثّوارِع | streets | Pl | Pl_M |


| 26 | 6 | هَكِهِ | الثّوارِع | streets | SG_F | Pl_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 26 | 7 |  | الْبُحَيْرَات | lakes | Pl | Pl_F |
| 26 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الْبُحَيْرَات | lakes | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 27 | 1 | هِهؤلهُ لَا | الصُنْنُوق | box | Pl | SG_M |
| 27 | 2 | هَهِّا | الصُنْنُوقِ | box | SG_M | SG_M |
| 27 | 3 | هِؤِّلْكِ | المُبَّرَاة | game | Pl | SG_F |
| 27 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُبَّرَاة | game | SG_F | SG_F |
| 27 | 5 |  | الصّنَّادِيقِ | boxes | Pl | Pl_M |
| 27 | 6 | هَهِ | الصَّنَادِيقِ | boxes | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 27 | 7 |  | الكمُبَارَات | games | Pl | Pl_F |
| 27 | 8 | هَهِهِهِ | المُبَارَكَات | games | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 28 | 1 |  | الْفَّار | airport | Pl | SG_M |
| 28 | 2 | هَهِّا | اللَطُّار | airport | SG_M | SG_M |
| 28 | 3 |  |  | refrigerator | Pl | SG_F |
| 28 | 4 | هَهِهِ |  | refrigerator | SG_F | SG_F |
| 28 | 5 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الكَطُكارِات | airports | Pl | Pl_M |
| 28 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الحَطْارَات | airports | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 28 | 7 |  | الثُلّاجِا | refrigerators | Pl | Pl_F |


| 28 | 8 | هَكِهِ |  | refrigerators | SG_F | Pl_F |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 29 | 1 |  | الصـّارُوخ | rocket | Pl | SG_M |
| 29 | 2 | هَهِّا | الصـّارُوخ | rocket | SG_M | SG_M |
| 29 | 3 | هِؤلْألَهِ | الحَاصِفِة | storm | Pl | SG_F |
| 29 | 4 | هَهِهِ | الحَاصِفِة | storm | SG_F | SG_F |
| 29 | 5 |  | الصَّوَاريخ | rockets | Pl | Pl_M |
| 29 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الصَّوَاريخ | rockets | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 29 | 7 |  | الحَوَاصِفِ | storms | Pl | Pl_F |
| 29 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الحوَاصِفِ | storms | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 30 | 1 |  | القِطُّار | train | Pl | SG_M |
| 30 | 2 | هِهَا | القِطُّا | train | SG_M | SG_M |
| 30 | 3 |  | الشّرِّة | company | Pl | SG_F |
| 30 | 4 | هَذِهِ | الثّرِكِّة | company | SG_F | SG_F |
| 30 | 5 | هِؤلْكِّهِ | الِقطّارَات | trains | Pl | Pl_M |
| 30 | 6 | هَهِهِ | الِقطّارَات | trains | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 30 | 7 | هِؤِّلْكِ | الشُرِّاتِ | companies | Pl | Pl_F |
| 30 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الشْرِكات | companies | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 31 | 1 |  | اللِبِنْاء | seaport | Pl | SG_M |


| 31 | 2 | هَهُّا | اللِيْنَاء | seaport | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 31 | 3 |  | الكَلِّة | word | Pl | SG_F |
| 31 | 4 | هَذِهِ | الكِلِّة | word | SG_F | SG_F |
| 31 | 5 |  | المَوَانِئٌ | seaports | Pl | Pl_M |
| 31 | 6 | هَهِهِ | اللمَّانِئٌ | seaports | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 31 | 7 | هِهؤلْكِ | الكَلِّاتِ | words | Pl | Pl_F |
| 31 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الكَلِّكَاتِ | words | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 32 | 1 |  | الجِهَاز | device | Pl | SG_M |
| 32 | 2 | هَهِّا | الجِهَاز | device | SG_M | SG_M |
| 32 | 3 |  | المُفْكُكِلة | problem | Pl | SG_F |
| 32 | 4 | هَهِهِ | المُشْكِكِّة | problem | SG_F | SG_F |
| 32 | 5 |  | الأجْهِزْ | devices | Pl | Pl_M |
| 32 | 6 | هَكْفِ | الأجْهِزْ | devices | SG_F | Pl_M |
| 32 | 7 |  | الحَشْشَكِلِ | problems | Pl | Pl_F |
| 32 | 8 | هَهِهِ | الـَشَشْاكِلِ | problems | SG_F | Pl_F |
| 1 | 1 | هَهِّا | الْحَّار | sailor | SG_M | SG_M |
| 1 | 2 |  | الِبَّارُون | sailors | PL_M | PL_M |


| 1 | 3 | هِهَا | النُّجّار | carpenter | SG_M | SG_M |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 4 |  | النّجّجَارُون | carpenters | PL_M | PL_M |
| 2 | 1 | هَهِهِ | المُمُلَّهَ | teacher | SG_F | SG_F |
| 2 | 2 |  | الْمُكَلْكَاتِ | teachers | PL_F | PL_F |
| 2 | 3 | هَهِهِ | المُسَاعِدَة | assistant | SG_F | SG_F |
| 2 | 4 |  | اللُسْاعِدَات | assistants | PL_F | PL_F |
| 3 | 1 | هِهَا | الكَّرْر | grave | SG_M | SG_M |
| 3 | 2 | هَهِهِ | القبُور | graves | SG_M | PL_M |
| 3 | 3 | هِهَا | الضّوْ¢ | light | SG_M | SG_M |
| 3 | 4 | هَهِهِهِ | الأضْوْاء | lights | SG_M | PL_M |
| 4 | 1 | هَكِهِ | الحَابِئِّة | banquet | SG_F | SG_F |
| 4 | 2 | هَهِ | الحَوَائِد | banquets | SG_F | PL_F |
| 4 | 3 | هَهِهِ | الكُرَة | ball | SG_F | SG_F |
| 4 | 4 | هَكِفِ | الكُرَات | balls | SG_F | PL_F |


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ Modifiers in Arabic agree in $\phi$-features (Gender, Number, and Person), Case, and Definiteness (with attributive adjectives only).

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ In fact, those nouns share some similarities with -HUMANS but also allow other agreement patterns depending on some semantic properties, I discuss that in chapter 2 . However, in the stimuli presented in this dissertation only [-HUMAN, ANIMATE] nouns (nouns denoting artifacts) were included.

[^2]:    ${ }^{3}$ Spanish marks GENDER on singular nouns too, but relevent to this argument is plural marking.

[^3]:    ${ }^{4}$ This example is also an example of suppletion where the form completely changed when pluralized.

[^4]:    ${ }^{5}$ McCarthy and Prince's work (1990) is based on information from The Wehr Arabic Dictionary (Wehr, 1976).

[^5]:    ${ }^{6}$ The debate also raises the question of whether or not both patterns are processed similarly. There are at least three models for the processing and acquisition of inflectional morphology. One theory assumes that all (both regular and irregular) forms are listed in the lexicon (Bybee, 1988). This theory has been further abandoned by the dual model and the connectionist model. The "dual model" posits that there are two distinct systems for regular and irregular forms. Regular forms are compositional and rule-based, therefore are processed 'online'. Irregular forms, however, are stored in the associative memory (Pinker \& Prince, 1988; Prasada \& Pinker, 1993; Clahsen, 1999) in which connections based on clusters and similarity link them with other similar forms (Prasada \&Pinker, 1993). The connectionist model, on the other hand, assumes that all forms are stored in the associative

[^6]:    memory but entries consist of a bundle of features that overlap with features in other entries creating connections between them. Each acquisition of a new entry strengthens or weakens these connections. The model learning is strongly affected by factors as frequency, consistency and similarity (Rumelhart \& McClelland, 1986).
    ${ }^{7}$ Cardinal numerals have a more complex structure. The reader is referred to the discussion in chapter $1 \S 1.1$ and the following references (Bardeas, 2009; Ouwaidah, 2014)

[^7]:    ${ }^{8}$ In this case, by 'other plural nouns' we mean +HUMAN nouns because they trigger 'normal' agreement

[^8]:    ${ }^{9}$ Singular feminine agreement is also present in relative clauses, pronouns and quantifiers (1)a and complemintizers (1)b:

    | (1) a. | qaraP-tu | -1 -kutub-a | $-11-$ atii | Jtaraj-tu-ha | min | -al-maktaba-ta | kulla-ha |
    | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
    |  | 1.read-1.SG | the-books-ACC | that.F.SG | 1.bought-1.SG-it.F.SG | from | the-bookstore.F.SG-ACC | all-F.SG |
    |  | 'I read all the books that I bought from the bookstore' |  |  |  |  |  |  |

    'I read all the books that I bought from the bookstore'
    b. saqat'a-t -il-kutub-u lapann-ha $\quad \theta$ aqiil-a
    fell-F.SG the-books-NOM because-it.F.SG heavy-E.SG
    'The books fell because they are heavy'
    ${ }^{10}$ For Benmamoun (2000) and Aoun, Benmamoun \& Chouieri (2010), tense, which can either be perfective and imperfective, is an abstract morpheme that is neither realized as an affix nor as a vocalic melody as previously proposed by McCarthy (1979). Their argument is based on cases where a perfective verb as na:m-a 'he slept-3.M.SG' carries the same suffix as the negative particle lajs-a 'neg-3.M.SG' and the aspectual particle la:za:l-a 'still-3.M.SG'. Therefore, they argue that since not only verbs carry this suffix, then it is an agreement suffix not a tense suffix. Moreover, in sentences that include lajs-a and laza:l$\boldsymbol{a}$ tense is never perfective:
    (2) a. lajs-a al-Pawlaad-u mariid ${ }^{〔}$-iina

    Neg-3.M.SG the-boys.M.PL-NOM sick-M.PL.ACC
    'The boys are not sick'
    They argue that if tense in sentences like the one is (22) cannot be variable, then how is it possible to consider the suffix to be related to tense?
    ${ }^{11}$ Arabic verbs also inflect for mood which can either be subjunctive, indicative or jussive. The mood system in Arabic is rather complex and its details are irrelevant to this dissertation.

[^9]:    ${ }^{12}$ Broken plural can be used with both. In some cases, using the Broken Plural form is more frequent than the Masculine Suffixed Plural form. Forms of this sort were excluded in order to make the gender feature more transparent in the forms.

[^10]:    ${ }^{13}$ Dual has its own agreement pattern, where agreement is dependent on the gender of the dual nouns and is always obtained e.g.:
    (3) a. haaðaani al-kitaab-aani (4) a. this.M.DUAL 'These two dogs'
    b. haaðaani al-walad-aani this.M.DUAL 'These two boys'
    haataani this.F.DUAL 'These two ships'
    b. haataani al-bint-aani this.F.DUAL the-girl-DUAL

[^11]:    ${ }^{14}$ Demonstratives can appear post-nominally, too (Bardeas 2009, Ouwaidah, 2014). See discussion in Chapter 3, 3.1.

[^12]:    ${ }^{15}$ The buttons exactly said "rational", "irrational" for Animate / Inanimate respectively because these are the familiar terms for Arabic speakers.

[^13]:    ${ }^{16}$ Note that we actually do not think this conclusion follows, as will be discussed below.

[^14]:    ${ }^{17}$ Time-locking the effects to the onset of the noun would have yielded a misleading pattern because we, in fact, noted some qualitative processing differences among the three demonstratives before even the nouns were introduced. We were unable to interpret these differences given that the comprehension system is not expected to be able to make predictions prior to Noun onset and only by processing the demonstrative.

[^15]:    ${ }^{18}$ Future studies are directed to examine the Broken Plural referring to human nouns in comparison to these in order to confirm this observation.

[^16]:    ${ }^{19}$ Note there are two other salient features of the ERP responses shown in Figure 5-7. One is an effect specific to the demonstratives themselves, consisting of a posterior (parietal/occipital) positivity for plural compared to singular demonstratives. The second is a late ANIMACY effect in the singular noun cases, consisting of a P600-like positivity for -HUMANs.

[^17]:    ${ }^{20}$ This assumption requires further investigation, since one could easily argue that the null collectivizer could in principle refer to another word for 'a group of' in Arabic as $3 a m a ¢$ which is in fact masculine singular. In principle, if we allow such a representation, we should expect both GENDERs to be allowed with these nouns, but that's not borne out. In other words, there is not enough evidence on how to control for the features carried by this null classifier based on several possibilities.
    ${ }^{21}$ Current proposals argue that GENDER and classifiers can co-exist in some languages (see Fedden and Corbett, 2017 for such an argument).

